### The Secretes of the reuerend Mai-

ster Alexis of Piemont: containing excellente remedies against diverse diseases, woundes, and other accidentes, with the maner to make billilations. Parfumes, Confitures, Dipnges, Colours, Fulions, and Deltynges. A woorke well approued, verie profitable and necellarie for enery man. Jewlie corrected and amenbed, and also somewhat enlarged in certaine places, whiche wanted in the firste edition.

Translated out of Frenche into Englishe, by Willyam Marbe.

Alwap + 7:3 18

17 in the 118

TAMPRINTED AT LONDON, by Jhon Kyngston, for Jhon VV ight. Anno Domini. 1 5 8 0.

The Secretes of the reverend Mais Ster eleanis of Piemontecontain ing excellence 2 4205 503.7 \* The oriented design and oriented DEC 22 1917 G. F. Parkenanfund Cagaller, by Coldyani Girolamo Ruecelli the second desired SIMPRINTED AT LONDON, by Thon Kyngston for Thon Vight. Anna Domini. 1 5 8 0.



## To the right honourable the lorde Russell, Erle of Bedforde:

healthe, long life, with muche increase of vertue and konoure.



buto

to you (right honourable) that when God by his divine power and might, created and made all thinges of nothping, having neither frame not moulde, not material substaunce to fashion his wooke by, but onely his woods, will, and eternall providence, bid

not onely give a beyng, and encrease to every thyng, but also a nature and operation, so, the commoditie and profite of man, to whom he hath made all thynges subjects, constituting hym ruler of his whole woorks: wherein not onely growing on the face of the yearth, but also in the bowelles of the same, he hath planted thynges salutiferous and healthfull for man, as Perbes, Trees, Fruites, Stones, Rootes, Wasters, Aron, Tinne, Lcade: yea, and the deame of the appe, so that nothing is unprofitable, no not the berie downg of beathes, and birdes, but that it hath some holesome operation for mannes health. In all these thinges are certaine secrete bertues, whiche he manifest signes of Gods love and favour towardes man, so, he created them to the intente that men should be them, gloriste hym, and give hym thankes so, the.

And because the ble and knowledge of them, and their ber-

## The Epistle.

mes is expediente for all creatures, God of his meere good: neile, bath not onely given buto the biligent fearthers therof the gifte of perfecte blage, and understanding of their operation, in this tyme of Christianitie: but also buto Infivelles before Chifte, bepny ignoraunte from whence that gift came: who not with framping their ignorance, vio fo reverece the wonderfull vertues of thonges created in the worlde, that thei thought that eche of thole thonges, had had in it felf a certaine binine power, or els that there was of every thing a feuerall God or Creator. Now if thei gaue fuche honoure buto thonges created, not knowing the Creatour, what would thei haue boen if thei had knowne, and confessed God to have been the onely maker of the worlde, of manne, and of all thynges therein of nothong': Truely thei mould not have booen , as forme curious Chaiftians emong be now a daies booe, whiche as your bonour well understandeth, moste impubently befuile all maner of Devicines, and ignorauntlie bispute againste the bertues, and operation of Bearbes and Trees, laiping:that if the licke man bee appointed of Goo to ope, all the Dedicines in the worke can not faue his life. Whereunto it maie bee easely aunswered, that every man that is bered with a vileale, is not appointed of God to bye of the fame : but the infirmitie is fente as a punishemente for his offences, and pet hath God created thomas, to give hom eale and remedie for his vileale, whiche no Christian manne ought to cantemne or befpile: for he that befpileth the worke feemeth to contemne the woorkeman. Againe, because that the appoinctement, and betermination of God, concerning the life and beath of manne, is to fecrete, and fo farre beyonde the capacitie of mannes reason, and poverstanding, and that wee knowe not, when God hath meffred the terme of our life, wee ble in our infirmities and weakeneffe, those remes pies that God hath created to bee received at their handes, to whom hehath given the knowledge, how to minister the unto us. All these thomass are aboundantly enough knowne buto

## The Epittel

bute your honour, with a greate many more reafons then I ant able to alleader, and therefore Inac but byng Dwies to Athens, in veclarying this buto you, But thus murhe 3 maie well faie, that mothe mabbe are thei, and boise of reafon and Christianitie, that will let lo light by the woorkes of God : Dea, thei are buppolitable menibers of a Common wealthe, not worthis to beare the name of Christians, forby their fonce and falle per Coalions to the ignoramme, and flat ple ones in their vileales, againste the receiuping of any see Dieines, many comes it chaunceth, that thei following their foolishe bewife, in neglectpug Philicke, thei bee catte awaie am perithe, whiche other wife might have been fanet , she thinketh this Hould bee fuff ciente to perfuade them, to embrace good and holeforne remedies. Thet fee vajety that her! bes , Dyntementes , Wiaifters niabe of thenges growing on the yearth, and fuche like, by their vertues book ture, and beale externalland put warte Mountes | Sores | Cuttes ! Swellunges, and other informities of the basic, and pet their will not beleene; that fuche bertues rambeale the internall, and inwarde difeales . Cliverlie in no aunte bee thei, that fo imagine with them felues, for theithat velpife philicke, befpile a heavenly Science. For what ber thei that thus conbarke at, and backebise their that take paines for the coinmoditie of all menne. But it is commonlie feen and proued. Sciencia non habet inimicum pracer Ignorantem Collitthe fairing (I feare me) is verified more in some of by Englishemen , then in any other Mation , I would Sonit were not. And pet Ichinke there is no man to bettiall, to two ; and to liture of wine, but that he is for a recraine infilitice of Maiturall inclination decirous to knowe thongs not before knowne to beare newes not before hearde and to bider-A ende bookes in his materall conque, written fielle in forein language, to the enve not to feeme altogether ignoraunce in matters, bothe of the interall Sectiones, and alfo of Wilto. ries

one

## The Epiftle.

ries lette forthe for his rubiment and intraction, as in Colmographie, in Altronomie, in Philosophie, in Logike, in Rhetoricke, and specially in Philicke, whereof wee had neuer so muche neeve, as in these our vales, considering the straunge and unknowne viscales that swarms emong vs.

Cherefore confideryng with my felf (right Donourable) that I could not better beclare mp bounden buttle vinto pour, not boe mip Countrie a greater pleafure, then to putt fomethong abroade under your honours name, whereby it might receive some commoditie, I have taken in hand to translate this noble and excellence nimethe, called The Secretes of the reverende Maifter Alexis of Picinount, firste written in the Italian tongue, and after courned into Stenche, and of lare into Dutche, and now lafte of all ines Englishe, because that as well Englishe men, as Italians, Frenche men of Dutch menne, maie ficke knowletter and profite bereof, beeping a hopke come our of the handes of to fathous a may as Alexis is and ventrated firste to frebe a noble prince as the Dirke of Sanoyets to whom triffes or fables are not to bee pielenteb, not being a man under whole name and motection, lies or vaine inventions ought to bee fet forthe, whatter is the

Aucthour, and the nobilitie of the faich prince, means make ealely twose, that furthe incollerable paines have not been taken, in the collection of these Decretes, to blowe an battinh into means bases, but rather this books had been published and communicated to the worlds by the fated Alexis, for the care and good scale that he had, to the healthe of meanes bodies, and that means of all Columnies, much have the knowledge of that with ease, such page and one in their fluides whiche he gotte with greate crauatie and labour, wantlying almost all the worlds over; as in his Episse here to the reasons her he declareth, and he are an indicated and about any page.

And nam (right ponouralite) like as Chelltopher Plan-

## The Epiftler

tipe of Antwarpe, the Dunter of this woorke in Frenche, those the Prince of Picinounte to protecte, and adome the fruites of his labours, bnoer the honour of his name: even lo I the Translatour hereof into our Englishe tongue, have thought it in pourtie (with pour honours fauour) to prefente this my translation but o pour and to put it touthe buter pour honours name and protection, belleping, and humble requirong the fame, to accepte my poore good will, hauping good hope that you thall finde luche thynges, in the discourse of . the whole booke, that you thall not offely take pleafure in the knowledge of them : but allo commoditie, if it pleafe pou to put in experience and proofe, thole that thall feeme belt unto you : whereof there bee fome as ercellente and as ealle, as were ever fette forthe in any conque, as by your bonoures wifebonne and subgemente, in the readyng you shall easely perceine. I am not able fifficientely to maile the excellencie of the booke, and the biligence of the Quethour, nor to extoll the wonderfull giftes of God in men, whiche according to their talent, imparte buto the worlde the increase, and fruite of fuche giftes, as he vistributeth unto them.

De the interhe gitter, I charle I hauto not muche erre, if I faier philitie to ber the bette, and the mosts accellante. Nam si corporum nostrorum, serranguillicais ruz (qua sine secunda valitudine vix esse pocess) rationem habere volumus, satebienus medicinata excellentistimam, mortalibus necessariam esse. And even to somethic Cessou, tuhiche turote moste excellent bookes of philicke, affirmeth, saipng: Alimenta sanis corporibus Agricultura promittit: sanitatem autem agris medicina: & ideirco Deo optimo maximo gratias habere debenius, qui vitam nobis elargitus este deinde Medico, qui eam nobis conservat, diuturnioremá;

facit.

All this learning and knowledge doe the Greeke Authours, affirme to bee molte aunciente, and most necessarie in a common wealthe. Foz it is desired of all men to live .iiif. in

## The Epistle.

in healthe of bodie, to it is requilite that Medicines, bothe preservative and curative, bee had and view emong menne, whiche not onely comforteth the infirme and viscaled bodie, but also putteth the Soule in remembraunce of Goddes were noticed and mische that both office were successive.

greate power and might, that hath given suche vertue unto thenges growing on the pearth, for Pannes commoditie, preservation, and health: whiche health I praie God long to

remaine with you, and all your familie, with encrease of

tue and honour, diver the procection of almightie God.

ef the books, and the vingence of the Aucthour, not to excold the bookseried giftes of Gest immen, whiche acceptong to their alent, imparts but o the worldering increase, and truite



Appeled and corporous Agricultura promittic turinatem autem agris medicina; le ideire o Desoprimo maximo gratias habere debenius, qui vitam nobis clargicus ette
deinae Medicos qui cam nobis conferuat, diuturatio cinqu

Sil this learning and history of not the Greeke Sinthouse, a diametrone mode and eath, and medic necessiarising common wealths. Fro it is believe of elimen to line in.

# 2500-00-00-00-30

## Don Alexis vnto the



Dei that have knowen me in tyme palte, or to speake plaine, have bled me familiarly all my life tyme, can peraduenture, tell how God by his great goodnesse, hath made me to be borne of a noble house (according to the common, I will not saie vaine perswasion of them,

that stablishe nobilitie more in the merites of an other man, then in our owne ) and that belives this I have alwaies had my pleasures, and greate plentie of riches, pea, farre palling the smalnesse of my befertes . I will faie pet more (not to boafte, or to auaunce my felf, but to the ende to reforme the gentle reader, and to give thankes to God) that there be many whiche knowe, how I beyng given even from my firste pouth unto fluvie, have gotten not onely the knowledge of the Latine, Greeke, Debrewe, Calbei, and Arabick tonge, and also of diverse other Matiens and Countries; but about all thonges, hauping by a naturall inclination, taken a fingular pleafure in Philosophie, and in the fecretes of Mature, have wandered and travailed abrode in the worke, the frace of feuen and twentie peres, to the intente to acquaint my felf with all fortes of learned and discrete men By the whiche diligence and curiolitie, I have learned many Secretes, not alonely of meme of greate knowledge, and profounde learnong, and noble men, but also of poore women, Artificers, Peilantes, and all fortes of menne . Dozeouer, I haue been three tymes in Levens, and fondrie tymes have travailed als moste

#### To the Reader.

molte all other partes of the worlde, without restring or soiournyng at any tyme in one place aboue b. monethes. Now
this my studie and bette of knowledge, as well of the buttersall sciences, as of particulare secretes, and although it was
given me by Nature, as to the most epart of men (so, every
man by an instincte of Nature, bestreth to knowe thynges)
pet have I alwaies been nowlesed up by a certaine ambition
and vaineglorie, to knowe that whiche an other should bee ignoraunte of: whiche thing hath grafted in me, a continuall
migaronesse, of sparyng, to distribute or communicate any of
my secretes, pea, but o my most singular frendes that I had
saiving: that if the secretes were knowne to every man, thei
should no more be called secretes, but publike and common.

Row it chaunced thefe fewe daies patt, beyng in Milan, in the fower score and twoo pere, and seven Monethes of myne age, that a poore Artificer was marueilous tormented with the frone, and had been twoo baies without making his brine. The Chirurgion that breffet bym, knowping well that I hav many fecretes, and fingularly for the frone, came to me, and requested me, that I would teach him the receite, of at the least to gine hom the medicine, composed and revie mave, for the bealthe of the Pacient. But I perceiupng that be would vie other memes thinges, for his owne profite and honoure, refused to give it hym, but willed hym to bying me onto the licke manne, and that I mp felf would minister the Deviciue unto hom gratis . The Philition , either fearyng blame if it hould be knowne, that he had recourle to the aine of an other man, hanyng peraduenture boatted, that he had the fecret hymfelf, or els in the meane tyme, Will to make his profite in villemblying the matter, and beferrying it pet two baies moje: with diverte excules a colours, untill he brought me to the pacient, whom at my commong I founde fo nigh his ende, that after he had a little lifted up his eyes, callying them piteoullie towarde me, palled from this into a better life: Mot hauping any neede neither of my Secrete, nor amp other

## To the Reader.

other Receipt to recover his healthe.

With this cale I was moued to luche a compation and forowe, that not onely I wilher my felf euill, but allo I bell: red to bye, feeping my ambition and bainglozie, to have been the cause that this poore man was not succoured, with the remedie and gifte that God the father, and Lorde of be all hav given me. Wherefore, to greate was the remaile of canscience in me, that velicyng to sequestrate my felf from the worlde, and not finding my felf of fuche a dispositio of minde, that I could line in a Monafterie, emong Religious men, better edified then I, I was at the latte fullie resolued with my felf, to chuse a place separate from any Toune, where I haue a little Lande, some Bookes, and a studie, for to audide intenelle. Dere I live a life, whiche I call a Spokes life, with one fernaunt, whiche goeth to the toune, not to begge, but to bute my prouition, and other thynges necessarie: For to fu-Stain his poore life and mone, as long as it thall pleafe God.

But pet not hauping the power, to put out of nip fantalle, but that I was a verie homicide and murberer, for refulping to give to the Philition, the receite and remedie, for the healyng of this poore man, I have betermined to communicate and publishe to the worke al that I have, beyng affured that few other men hane to many as J. And mindying to fet forth none, but fuche as bee moste true and proued, I have these baies paft (taken partly out of my bookes, and partly out of mp memorie, all those that came to hande) made a collection of fuche as I am certain to be beritable, true and experime: ted, not carping if some of them be written, or printed in any other bokes. For of this mp collectio the reader, as touching those maie at the least take this builtie and profit, that wheras before he mought have poubted, whether fucheremedies fet forthe by any other man, were true or not, be shalbe now affured, under the affirmace of my faithe: for truely I would not fet my felf (beyng in the age, and vispolition, bothe of bo. Die and minde, that I am now in ) to write fables or lies, that

fhould

#### To the Reader.

the reader, and that is, that he doe the thynges with good dis ligence, and that with medicines concerning mannes bodie, he vie the aide and helpe of Philitions: although in deede mas no of them, moved with a certaine rullicke, and evill grounded envie, with a pallion of icalouse, are wont to blame and contempne thynges, that come not of them selves. Wherefore, as well in this, as in enery other pointe, if he that will ble these, should perchaunce since, that the thyng would not take effecte, according to his contentation, let hym beware that he abuse not hym self in the confection of them, and to begin againe with more biligence. Assuring hymself, that (as I have saire) there is nothing in this booke, but it is true and experimented. And giving alwaies glorie and praise

of his vivine grace, I will collequently make you a prefent, of the refte of all that I have got ten in fo many travailes, voiages, coffes, and biligente studie.

cogine for the Politicism, increceice and repreductive bear bythe play of this process was a paul occess many of the process was a paul occess many of the process was a paul occess many of the process was a paul occess many occasions.

mone, but hiely as becamoffering and ground. Thene diele

baies wall (taken narrheaut of my booker, aparturile in

of Judge as M ann cottam, to be certificable, true and erice was

teo noscatyne i in the of them be wattern los that a the highest

to a memorie, all tholk that came or happe mane in

caro rai ca promonim on D. Lean man Farewell in ora



bie and minde, that Hant, oto the contestables beine Color

### The Secretes of the reverent Maifter Alexis of Piemont.

#### THE FIRST BOOK Eco 932111 CH

our offeriance mainer of the maker fies colline their The maner and fecrete to conferue a mannes youth and to holde backe old age:and to maintaine a man alwaies in health and firength as 3111 ons in the faireft flower of his age, 10 mm agt m rudiac decrem repiebo cum, & offcam ili falutare men

Multhis is taken out of the long studie, and dinerse experiences that a Gentleman made by the space of many yeres, in the service of anoble Lady beying a thying moste certain, that an old man of three fcore and tenne yeres, all withered with age, of a verie enillcomplexion, and subjett to diners kindes of difeafes, was altered and channeed as into the age offixe or eight and twentie yeres and and in 100000111. perience, hach by the fparer of fearen veres, prouen in



riffer.

Arfte, menne ought to have alwaies in remembraunce and before their eyes, that no grace , gifte , or commoditie is to bee hopen for, but of God onelp. In whole greate clemencie and goodnelle, the greate 1920phet beeping affured and stablished in colcience, though his ver-

niuers

fecte faithe criev, faiping: Renouabitur ficut aquila, iuuentus mea. And by the fame mercie and goodnesse, be prolonged fo many peres the life of Ezechias: and made Poiles live 120 peres and more, and not one of his teethe at any tyme moupng: without any vinnesse of light, or ache of head. We then as a moste mightle Creator and Father of all hauping allgueb buto man the terme of his life, and lefte hom to the arbitrement of his owne will; And also havyng gluen bereite, Arength, and properties unto thynges, and leauping them to execute ordinarily their mounges and nature, hathallo left power buto humaine creatures, to preferue them felues in health, butill the terme and prefixed ende of our life, bothe be 9.1.

niverfally, and particularly. But for afinicipe as weeknowe not haw to employ thinges, according as thei are contenable and meete for our Mature, and our chaunces of necellities, our disordinate maner of life maketh be to live the most part in difeales, to participate our poutly, and to abbremate muche our life. Then, hauping our thought and mynde al wate firme and fure in him, and replete with faithe and venerion, fairing in the name of his infinite goodneffe unto out felues: Longitudine dierum replebo eum, & oftedam illi falutare meum. Wiee mill commence and begin as infpired with hom, and affured to helpe our felues, with the vertue and strengthe of thyraces created in the worke, by his Divine power, onely for our benefite. And reproduction a publike profite, to contmunicate formething, as well fearther and forme out of mp felf by long experience, as lacely obtained and gotten of a fireciall freede of mpne, whichealfo by greate villgence and experience, hath by the space of seuen peres, proued this maner of preferring and stablishing the healthe and pourse, I will first give you the moner, how to make a miraculous licoure conferuative, and reflorative of the natural bente, and ravicall humaur, in the whiche cmas thenges confifteth princis pally the healthe, vigour, arength, and life of man,

To make a precious ointmente, and of inestimable vertues
the whiche taken at the mouthe, strengtheneth and augmenteth the naturall heate, and radicall humiditie, puristock the bloud, and cleanfeth the stongacke from all superstate of humors: and by that meane conserveth the health
and youth, and prolongeth the life of hym that weethis.

In the momethe of Paie at the Sumifying, thou that take the in the albenter of the of some vellen of Glalle, being berie cleans the deawe that is fallen bypon Rolemarie, Burrage, and other good herbes (Sage onely excepted) for tis a thing moltacertaine, that under Sage certain venemblis beattes are wouted to alterrole, which infect and poil on it with their breath and though that the leaves male by walking bee purified.

Kilobalfa.

The wood

consucto.

robereof nasural Estrac

testiet.

fied, and cleanfed from hichee, balation and breathing, bet neverthelette, if the beame that faileth toppon the leaves, chaunce to take fuche benun and poilon, it is not pollible by any meanes to purific it; and therefore pour shall not take by the dealer of Sage. The effect lauring gathered as much edecates as much edecates as possible of further distances of alles ready of further greatuelle as you will the whiche glaffes you that fill formwhat more then halfe fullethe one with Songer, and the other with Mana, and the third with Ponie, the rest of the glasses full with the faien dealine, fromppagathem fatte with white Marcano coner them with a limen clothe. Reje them allo in a cupborde or fame other place out of the Sunne as tonit as neeve thalbee to ble of it, as wee will beclare after warbe. And then take the inice of Duinces, and have readie in a tierie glaffe forme good Ageric broken in peeces onely, and not in pouter: The whiche you that conter with the faire infee of Duinces, in suche fort as poubaue booen with the Suger, and other thonges in the glasses, and keepe it well concrete. Then take the inice of all thele thinges folowing, of eer Ro-les, or incarnate, of Succose, of Envire, of Funicetie, of Bugloffe, of Burrage of Palowes, of Dopps, of the leaves and floures of Manchebiolets: a of eche of thele inices a like quantitiesthen mire them well together. That voven take a pound of two of Aloes Epasicon, of as muche as you will: for the more there is the better it thatbe, because that the law Aloe beying to fleeped, watred, a prepared, as we will thew you, is a berie erquilite and familiar medicine to keepe in a house , a take of it by little lumpes or pilles once in a weeke, when a man goeth to bedde, for it keepeth the boote from putrifaction, and from al entil humours, and is verie profitable and good against the ache, or pain in the iopnies, and also for the Frenche Pockes, as hereafter we will veclare owerly.

Take of the laied Aloe of the best and the freshest, suche a quantitie as you will, and put it in a cup of glasse, or cleane platter, as is about lated, and sette it in a windowe, or some

A.ij.

other

other place in the Sunne, waterpng of fleepping it in the faice inices mingled together, glupng it thereof as often as shalbe sufficient to make it moiste, and to make it as it were a thicke strup. Then cover the cup with a cleane sinnen cloth

oppaper, to keepe it onelp from the butte, and leave it lo in the Sunne. And when it is atmost baren bite, embibe op water it again, as befoge, and ter ic trano in the Sunne. This thall you boe, to often, butill you have made it toke and brink bp as muche tuice, as the weight of halfe the Aloc onely: that is to faie, if the Ales weigh two pounte, make it brinke by at divers tymes one pounde of the fater fuices. This booth, take thele thenges followenge Curbit half an unce, fine Si. namon, Spica Nardi, Folefoote, alias Astrabacca, Squinantum, Carpobalfamum, Xilobalfamum, Lignum Aloes, Bdellum, Mirrbe, Maftie, of eche of them an bace, with halfe an unce of Saffron : all thefe thunges beeping well beaten into pouver, and put into a cleane pan, pou thall poure it into the, to muche common water, that it furmount the laied matters a good handbreaoth, letteng them boile with a finall fire, the space of an hower and more. After this you shall straine the faled vecoction, and by little and little, water from tyme to tyme the faico Aloc in the Sunne, as you have afore voven: and this you shall doe so long, untill the Aloe have bronke up all the pecoction. This buen, take it out of the Sunne, and it shalbe a precious thyng to keepe in pour house, as wee have already beclared, whiche also maintaineth the bodie in health

keepeth the heave cleane, and cauleth to have a good colour, and a quicke and lively spirite, to them that vie of it. He that is not of abilitie to make this mixion in the maner above said, maie make it in this wife. Reepe viligently the saied Aloe in little vishes of woode, to make this that were will speake of here following. Take Aqua vice, not to fine, not of the firste stilling, but stilled twife of theile at the moste. And put in divers little violles of glasse (the one bigger then the other) all these thinges following, well beaten in power, at the leaste those that maie bee beaten, putting also in eche of them, as

muche

Xilobalfamum. The wood whereof natural Balme commeth.

muche of the Aqua vice, as thatbe three fingers about them in the violles, boung as hereafter followeth. Cake an Unce of fmall fine peries, well mather three of fower tomes to elece water, and then beyng bried, and laied in the fuice of Lemos of Citrons well firamed, leave them foby the space of three vates, and to put the laid perlea, that the imaie be with the laid tuice remaining in the gladle, processing with each water it. fingers high, az abone che pearles, as is more mentioner. Then take an buce of fine red Copall, and pur utike wife in the inice of Lemons or Cicrons, plying it in all pointes like as pe bid the pearles, purtyog it in a glaffe by it felf with role water, buth fower unces of bleme Citrioll, well burned in a close por This poen, take the floures and tenber tops of role-marie, of Bozage, of Bugloss, of Bage, of Bulanome, of I. lope, of Scabiole, of Rue, of D. Thoug worte, of Princole's together with all tender leaves of the fam bearles, and then flape them flightly in a morter of frome or toood, and put the all cogether incoopegialle, or incopiners, with as intucted. hatte lated of the other throgen, and let them name to in the glatte, well stopped with ware orbombate. Cake after this halfe an unce of Saffron, well beaten into pouver, and put it in a glaffe by it felf with role water, after the maner of the other thinges: they put to it fower unces of Driacle, with role water in an other glale saften the forefairs manner, and take one buce of fine Sinamon, aquaeter of an ince of elones, an buce of lignum Aloe, an buce of Anilleede, an buce of Fenell feede, half an unce of Smallage feede, v.o. vj. buces of Juniper herries, haife an unce of Cheruen leebe, of the feede and barke of a Cevar tree, of sche of them is times, halfe an unce of Mirche, a quarter of an vace of Storage of Signate liquida, an once of Bengewine on bace of Sundali, of all fortes of Misrabolanes, of ethe of them tip, buces, of pine apple Remelles mundified tip, buces, of pelome Amber, whiche the Apothetaries cal Curabe, y. wices, 3. sontes of white Distance grene of orie, the eight parce (or an little as pourwill) of an once of A.iii. tirit Buske

Duffe. Let all thefe thinges be well stamped and mixed to gether, and put in a glatte with their Agna vite, as is laten of the other. Dou mufte then frome well all thefaled violles glaffes, or other beffelles with ware, or Bombale, and with Darchemente oner it , and fo fet them a baie in the Summe, and the night followings in the appe abroade. The morous ofter, take fome greate vellell ofglalle, as thicke as pour an get haupng no cover, because you male al wales loke into it: and thereinto you thall potine faire and fofely the role water that is in all the glaffes, ethe of them beeping coloured with their lubitance, in luche maner that no part of the lubitances which are in the bottoms be mirt with it. And after, haup mir put all thefair wifana view into the faire vestell, as is about faico, ve Mall fet in fome place une reas no Sunne can in a up wife come buto it. But beware that the three first glasses, that is to fair, with the Buger, the Minna, and the Donie in the peine, querte neuer co beelet in the Sume, but must bee kept putilly on put icin the mis the will the we pon And after that you have powered the disquisions should the law grattes. pe pall put in other feelbe, morten them well tropped in the Sounne, and in the nighour the appears is afficelated. Then putte them all together with the other, in thelaien wellell of glaffe, and put agains in every viollother of qua vire, and till pon fee that the Agas vira toll be no more colourer, or have taken all the fubitaunce of the Prooges that are in the violles. A man can not chaunge the laier Aqua vice too of ten because permust passe all thesaier waters of life, through a bathe called Bulneum Maria as wee will bereafter beclare, by the whiche pe maie palle, as well a greate quantitie as a finall. And by this meane allo, you that tole no part of the vertue of fubiliannee of the fales thonges, hattong of a wen and taken it all with the faice Aquavite, of the whiche pe must firste have made provision of fower or five flagons. Then, pentult take all thelaist Aqua vites, bepag put in to one welfell, and mire them well together, with the three .M.E

first

addust.

fir ite biolles, inhere the Suger, the Minus, and the Pointe. with the betwe, is: and then the will with the Agarie, and ur. buces of the faid Aloes, prepared and watered After this put all thele thinges in a greatebioli made of good withick glatte to the ente it be not in banger of breakping in handlying of it. And co be more affured, after pe have wellmired altogether, pe male binibe all the fishfrances, into biner's finall glaffes of biolles, to paffe them through the faire Balacum Maria, at for byle times, of at once in divers little furnaces, in this maner you thall fet and trim the violles with firame of to we, in the bottom of a pan of caudion, wherein there must be water and let the laied caudion byon a tomace of yearth, and this is called filling per Balneum Marie: Chen fet unto the violl his I mbeck, with his Recipient, that the substance take no winde of ventithen you must make your fire to, that the caubyon maie feeth, or boyle faire and foftely, and fo thall billill and make come into the recipient, all the dans but as clere as Christall, the whiche, because it bath been passes through by Lillillation divers tymes, will bee the beteer for all then res then the other, and principally to be taken at the mouth, because it kepeth part of the vertue and strength of the thonges, that it was put into. Also you must protest and, that of the fine partes onely of all the substance, whiche walbe in the violl or biolies 3.014. partes must be vistilled, and the rest to remain in the bottom of the laid viols. This voen, let the one or furnace, and the caudy a coole, and in undoping the finite ek and the recipient, pe thall take amaie the violls, kepping well this diffilled water for to ferue pou, as wee have afore fated: and then put all the fubiliaunce, whiche remaineth in thefato biolles not diffilled, into some other greats and thicke viols, of classe, well coursed of bound in wicker of offers, Ropping it well with Mare, or Bombale, and about that, with a bouble parchement, and locke it handlomely in some place, farre from the Sume, and out of all heate. This licour hath not his like in bertue, the whiche taken every weke once or twice the quantitie of a spoonefull, weletieth healthe, wineth a-A.iiif. maie na.

maie all cuill complepions from the bovie, maintaineth and Arengtheneth to the nationall heate and ravicall finistenesse, and byholbeth a man in his frength, and bigor of the heave and of the witte, maketh the village well coloured, the breath flueete, the body young and luffie, that a man is not able wozthily to effect or hunge the vertue thereof, and lette able to expelle and maile the greate goodnelle of Goo the Creaton that gineth fuche bertue unit the thonges created, and openeth the wit and unberstanding of manco knowe them, and to ble them to the profite and commoditie offis creatures.

Row the maner how to ble it is this in the forping tyme pe male take it alone on with a little both of beale, bigcons on Chickens, on els in Maintelle, or forme other good white wine. In Somer, pe must take it with water of Bugloffe, or of the Decoction Borage, Buglolle, Lettice, Succonie, Cn. Dine or els some of the said herbestand at all times it is good to take it a sponefull, put into half a glasse full of the milke of woman newe brought to bet of a man chilb, or of a Murie that gineth a man chilo fuckejoz els in Gotes milke. And the quantitie and ofte biping of it must be observed, according to the perfores, and come: for buto a weake and aged man, and those that have been lately licke, or weake of nature, ye must gineit oftener, a greater quatitie, then unto a yong and luflie man, Alfo a manmaie take of te oftener, a moze in Edinter, then in Sommer. 120 in pe mult onverfrance, that al the flowers, berbes, and other thonges reherled, are not formor together in one time and feafon: wherefore the fait licour can not be made at one tyme, but beginning the firste of seconde weeke of Paie, it shalbe at the least the enve of September. or Detober, before you can make an entier and therefore you must gather from tyme to tyme, ethe thong in his lealon as you maie get them, and put them in lome beffell, every one by them selves, or with the other thyinges, that thei ought to be toyned with, after the maner abouelated; and ble to breffe and trim the laied thyinges y according to the trine that you maie get the in. And perifyou can not furnish your felf with 3111.

DIST

all fuche thyinges as I have veclared, take those that you can get: prouided that the reft whiche pou can not get, bee not of too greate importaunce: but it fould be more expedient and fure, to have of all, fepng there is nothing of any greate coff or charge, or to hard to be gotten, Doreouer, if you will have pour matter in good perfection, there refteth but to make a naturall pillolution of fine gold: and when you will take of it, take two partes of the laid licour, and one part of the billolution of the gold, whiche we will teach you to make bereafter, although that in this prefem booke, wee will make no mention of the perfectell maner of making of fuche a billolution, whiche wee have gotten by greate studie, and observation, and by often experience of the thing that wee will voe, afwell for not beyong verie politible to theme it by mittyng, without making demonstration thereof, as for other causes, but we will put here some other maners and wates, bothe good and true, and of fuche importaunce, that peraduenture better bath not buto this baie, been founde, man it is into car on men's

I portion or drinke to be viced in stede of a Sirup, good for men of all ages and complexions that will bee purged: the whiche taken what daie you wil, drineth awaie the enill hus more, without mousing or troublying the good, or doying any hurte: and is also very good for the great pockes, and all inificanties, as well of the stomacke, as of the head: and is like wife prostable for them that bee in health, to take twife in the yere in steads of an ordinarie purgation, that is to said in the Spryng tym, and in September.

Take Pallowes, and boile them in water, butil thei be lo loft, that thei can abnotte be no lofter: then straine the necotion, and take power of Sene, and of the barke of lignome Sanctum, called Guaiac, of eche of them bit, buces well beaten to power, and cleused on lifter, Salte Armoniac twoo by agmes: and in the meane tyme, sette the decoction of the Pallowes by on the sire with balte a pound of Honie, and let the sales becortion he about two common glasses quantitie, where

whereunto pe must put halle a pound of tartell, and then led it boile faire and foltely, the space of halfe an hower, fkims mpng well the Ponte, After this pe mufte fraine it, and put it hotte as it is into a potte by little and little, where the forefaied thinges be, that is to faie, the Sene, the Guarac, and Ars moniac falt. Row in powypud, you must alwaies stirre the faied thonges with a spoone, or some other thong. And then immediately you muste cover the pot with his couer, in thuttyng ic close, and closping it by with claie, rounde aboute the fibes, fo that nothern maie breathe, or refpire out, and fo fet the potte bypon the fire, by the space of twoo Pater nosters, and no more. Then take it from the fire, and wrappe it in a villoive of feathers, well warmed by the fire, or in a tubbe or barrell, full of Branne well heated, or in fome clothe verie botte, to the ende it maie be well nourished and kept warme, and leave it to by the fpace of tenne of twelve howers. Then afterward pe muste open the potte, and straine thesated subflaunce through a ftrainer, or thicke Canuas, and pou muft have readie before, halfe a glaffe of white affline, and in the fame three of fower buces of Rubarbe, cutte in fmall peces, and that the Rubarbe have been in it, the frace of a date or twoo before: the whiche wine pe thall powe into the becoction of the faich thynges, as fone as it is framed, as is aforefaieb : and put thereunto an price of Aloc Eparicum, prevared and ordered as is aboutlaied: or at the leaft as the Apoticaries ope fellit, and call it Aloe Lorum, with the juice of Rofes, or otherwife, the whiche pe mult put in, well beaten to power, with halfe an unce of Caffia Lignea, and keepe all this composition in a bioll, or other vellell well covered. The maner of receiuping it, is to heate it a little at the breake of the vate, and to take halfe a glaffefull, or more of it, accord ppng to the exigence of the fickenelle , and the qualitie of the persone, and hauping taken it, he must kepe his bedde a while and flepe, if it be possible, and then rife and walke aboute the house, or els where, at his pleasure. Revertheleste, it were better that he kepte the house and specially because of the mouping

mounne of the bodie. And this mair he ble fine, leven, nine or eleven Bornpuges, for the pluralitie can not hurte. Alfo this potion or drinke is of fuche exquitite bountie for mans bodie, that weencede to ple none other maner of purgation, vale to earcibut if the pain be not anxiogent so

of Noriceass and good remedie for to beate all maner of pocker, whiche is made with tittle coste, and requireth not that a man beepe his bedde or his house, but maie ofe it goyng in the streates: And st is also verie good for all fortes of greef in the toyntes, in what parte of the bodie fo ener it

Ake three poundes of rame Ponie, and a pounde of the inice of the flowers of an hearbe called Primula Veris, whiche hath his leafe somewhat long, fatte, or full of carnolicie, and lome what white, his flower pellowe, fathioned like a bell: and for lacke of the flowers, the mice of the herbe: then takehalf a pormo of Lignin find win beaten into pouter, and haupag let it boile in common water a good while, pemult fraine it, and put the faier inice with the faier bonie into a potte, puttying to it three buces of Alor Epaticum, ordered as is aforefair, or as the Apoticaries fell it, walled with the inice of Roles. And then open thefaid idloe beaten into ponder pe muste powie asmuche of the sajed water, wherein the Guaiacum hath boilengas wil mount in the pot fower of fine Sorbi latin, fingers high: then abbe thereunto twoo buces of the bineger Frech corme of Squille, and let it boile faire and foftly, by the space of halfe There groan hower, or a little more, Thunmyng well alwaies the Honie, and when it hath almost boiled enough, put buto it three Englande, & unces of fine Sinamon, well beaten into pouter, fer it again awhile byon the firer then hauping takenit of, and fette it up have no Ene to keepe, pe must heate of it in the moznyng a glassefull: and after you have monken it, eate a little peece of a Quince, or for it, fawing of a fruite called in Latine Sorbum, min Frenche Corme, m fome English greene Grapes, or Bomegranave, or afformeother bindyng it, and call it thyng, what pe william keepe pour bedde, fleepyng na long Serusberies

weth none in thereforewe glifte name

butinelle, pea, out of the house, if it come so to palle. But (as me have laied) to keepe pour bed or house, is alwaies the bett for you when pe vse phissick. And this portion or brinke must you take from date to date; but if the pain be not to behement it shall suffice beeying taken twise in the weeke; and this doping, you shall see a wonderfull operation, and ye shall not neede to vse lignam Sanstam, nor any other thying. This remede onely is sufficiente for all men, and hach been proued and experimented diverse times, and upon diverse persones.

To dissolve and reducte golde into a potable licour, whiche conscrueth the youth and health of a man, aswell taken by it self, as mingled with the fore saied licour, stoken of in the seconde Chapiter of this present booke, and will heale every disease that is thought uncarable, in the space of seven daies at the furthest

Take a glaffe full of the fuice of Lemons, and heate it bifer the fire, butill it begin almoste to feetlithen take it frem the fire, and fraine it tipee or fower tymes through a linker clothe, and afterward biffill it through a long gutter felre: then take twoo pounde of rawe Ponte, and lette it on the fire in a pocte, mipping with it thefater fuice of Lemons, and atbyng thereunto half a pound of common Balt, that is cleane. white, and well beaten, mire well together, and lette it feeth faire and loftely , butill there remaine no more foumme of the Ponie. Then take that that remaineth in the potte, and bellill it in an Cirinall of glatte, making but a fmall fire at the beginning, encreasing it by little and little, and at the enbe greate and tharpe : and when that all is cooled againe. open the violl, and power the water out of the Recipiente. into an other Cioll, froppyng it fure for takyng bente. This popen , pe multe breake the Clemall of glaffe, and take the Lees that thall remaine in the bottome, and put it into a couereb potte, the whiche potte pour must couer ouer and ouer with claie or morter, to the intence it male the better enture

Price corne

- BEEF STORY

po supridista

Englander Se

Thereforeing

BRUKERO ENG

grown having

Come English

it, and collie

Serviseries

the fire and after put it into fome furnace, where Blaffe is made, oxinto a Botters furnace, or Line Kille, or fomeother femblable thong, fo that it mais bee in acceate fire by the space of twoo or three baies. And after that the faled sub-Stance Shalberaken out again Stampe it well and for a pour of the fame, put in fower buces of Manne, and twoo buces of Suger canvie, and if there be more of leffe of the lubstance pe must put in a good portion of the Manna and fuger cade, in equall quanticie with the substance. Then put all into anothen byinall of good glaffe well claied, and youre bypon it the water, whiche you kepte before in the bioll, puttying thereto twice as muche fine Aqua vice, as was in the laied firthe violl. And hauping trinuned and let the byinall of Glasseup-pon the Furnace with his Limbecke, and his Recipient, and well clotying all the toyntes with Claic or Porter, pe thall make the matter viltill faire and loftely, with a small fire for it will easily distill, and when it will bedill no more, augment pour fire, lo that pe maie villill all thatis pollible. But pour must leave the mater with the violl won the furnace, with out mouping it any whit, butill you will put it in experience. This boen, take fine gold foile, that is of fower and twentie Carates well fined with some Cimente, or buth Anie niumiand take of the laten foile, what quantitie pour will, in a cup of Glaffe, in minglying them well with Ponie, or with Juley rolet, or Cliofet, as men are wont to dreffe it to write withall, whereof me will putte perfectly all the maners and falhions, in the fift booke of this bolume. And after you have well bunnized, and purged it from the faied Ponie with bote water, as thatbe face in the fame places you thall put them to the in a violt of glaffer and then having taken of the recipient, put the faied mater into a long necked Glaffe, well flopped with white Mare, banying first putte byon the saied golde, whiche is in the violl, the height of fine fingers of thefair water, and then fette to the Limbeck with his Recipie ppng well with clair the counter, making the water whiche halbe upon the laied golde, to biffill with a finall fire, not au-CONTROL OF gmentyng

### Thefirfbooke

gamentyneris as the enverto make an to biffly and vare not if the gold remaine formelohat moutt. This booth, take aware the limbeck has the bloth, without takying awaie, or butty bg the recipient frantishe laked timbecke, not Altrying the water our of the recipience. But take forme man to helpe you, who what spou take the limbett of from the villall, hall police pronthetated gold, the lame water that you kept ni the bioli. Ropped with white ware and let hom put in as muche as at the firste tione; that is to fair the heighliof fine fingersubin immediatly for the timberk upon the vitnall againe, clothing well with clare the topnies of lives a newer maken the bi-Milacion, as afore, and fo confequently wittl all the water of thelated bioll, be but illed spon thelated gold. And finally, ye mall power the golde our of the violl into a glaffe, somewhat greate to holde the water that you have villilled into it at vi-uevle trines, as we have faced in the chapiter before then let to the limbers with his recipient, and feethat by the space of two probates, the banen of the bath be hot without feething, fo that permothipaly made vitrill. Then after ninke the water so lied, and valid at that map be villilled; in the bottome of the vivil, the gold will remain silloffico theo licour mofte precious, whiche pour uniffe kepe in fomelitele glaffe well from ped Andiepur will bitue it pectiner, you make make it with aittakprig te olic of the faleb gialle, in purtying te againe into the faleb water, and billfilling to afreshe, not keepping for all that) the water from leethong, as pour to before, but make it feeth, and billill all of once, and this villilling mate you reicerate as often as pour will for the oftener it is villilled, the letter it is a Chus borng pe thall have a right naturall, and perfects potable galoe, whereof formewhat taken alone, enewhereof we have spoken in the fecome chapiter of this boke, is perie excellente to preferue a mannes pouth and healthe, and to heatein fewe vaics any bifeate routed in a man, and and thought meanable. The fales golde will be allo good and profuable, for bluerle other operations and effectes: as good wittes THE SEPTIME

wittes and diligent leardier notche learetes of Statute may ealily image. In this fame maner (oblimming in the program ligently) a man mate make of thier beaten into follow diametric like wife a potable Silver, of a meruellous vertue y por not fitche as the golderand Aalfure you, that I fame above five perexagoes anding litheman have a water mave of fluery peraduent metriculum and die femalted awater mave of fluery peraduent metriculum and die femalted awater fort according to diverse different water, compaging to diverse different water, compaging to diverse different water the faire diagnostic flaming) all to one amorphish to bicke water the faire diagnostic many paint many things efterned as miraculous, in healying many paint full difeales, and infirmities of man, and health and the first

To beale an excrescens or prowing up of the fless, within the she yard of a man, albeit it were rooted most along tyme.

Ahe the Lees of frame villilet, or if powers mor have in fuche cake frame, and burne it in a pocce sand mer che blacke lees that thall remaine in the bottome, theo an other pottero with an Iron panne, and fee it to bimie opeals cine in a bernifices furnate, or fire beather, in agreat fire by the space of three or fower water, whereof peshall have a fills france as pellowe as gold, the whiche will be excellent to laise byon all maner of mountes: for it eaceth awaie the guill fleff mumbifieth a bealeth the good, without pain or greef, whiche maketh to be muche better top all woundes, then is Precipia pouver an ince, of Dogs turbs two pnces, Less of titine half a dragme, whiche is the half of the 8. part of an once, fine Suger a Dagine, roche Alume burneta bragner, of Taila dragme:let all these thingen be wellbeaten to pouber, and fifted throughs fine feeue, and thentake grane leaves of an Di live trees and he gre them in a morter of fibre; moilipag the a little with white wine, the whiche beyong well framper, you must frain in a presse, or between 2 Arenchers that be mais get out the inice of put to thefame afinuche inice of planten: then fet it to the fire in alittle pot, and afterward put in it by little a little thefair pounermingling altogether entimalips שוייינוטר AID

And latte of all you must abbe unto it a little greene Clare, and a perie little liponie volet , that it maie bee a liquid ointemente, and to keepe it. This ointement is verte precious, to confinne all maner of excretence, or growping up of flethe in any tender place of the bonie, as in the fecret members, or in the mole: tobereto a man bare not applie any firong, or finaterng thring. Rowmben pe must vie it for a camplice withm a mannes parve, you shall take first of all a squiet, and fill is with white Wine, wherein opic Roles and Plantine leaves have been formen and boiled, wherewith allo pe hall mire a lettle womans Milke, or the Milke of a Gouterthen walhe well the mannes parte within with this Aquire: And after this take a little Mare camble fomewhat long, and of fuche greatnelle, as it mais enter into his parde, at the point where of pe thall put a little of the law ointernent, warming it a lite tie, and thuff it as farre into his part as you can butill you feele the carnolitie, and leave the later ointement within the parte a little while i then take it out againe s and booe thus Dorning and Quening, lipng a bedde his beallie upward, when pe Chall pur in the Camble with the ginternente, and pe shall fee a merueilous effecte: for it shall heale hom throughip in fewe baies, without any baunger, authorisman and

To beale all maner of inflamation, and exill disposition of the Liner, and by the same secret have been healed certain per-Sones, whiche had their faces as it were leparte, great swold len legges, their handes inflamed, and rough within side

Take flower, of Amilian made of Barlie, whiche pe shall easely since at the Apoticaries, and seeth it halfe anhoure in common water of then straine it, and putte it in an other news por that is cleane and neate, puttying in a sewe Palilowes, Succorie, Poppes, Envine, and Butrage: and seeth all these together until it be discourse, and adde to it an bace of Sandali: and then straine all, and take in a limen clothe as muche Casia eximalia, as will goe into two Nuttes, and put it within the said timen clothe with the Casia, while

faied Coman with this remedie following: and in the space of eightene daies, made her as hole and sounde, faire and well coloured as the was before her lickness.

first of all, be had made a little ouen, like buto fuche as men bake bread in, the whiche be did heate with Rolemarie, and the fame Duen was in falbion like a Bakers Duen. wherein he baked little metic Loaves and Cakes, whiche he gave her alone without anie other thing to eate eight of ten vales, and gaue her white Wine to brinke without water. De gaue ber also gentle meates, with Sinamon and Suger: and every morning gave her in a glaffe, about a finger beigth of water made after this maner following: Aqua vite half a glaffe full, wherein he put the pellows pill of halfe a Citron. of Dienge cut in peeces, the floures of Rolemarie a handefull, fine Sinamon an once, Saffron a quarter of a bagme, Bengewin a bragme, with a little Bulke: and made her to be washed over and over, of bathed in the occortion of Role. marie and other fweete hearbs once a weeke; and enery night anointed her breaft with the later Dyle , viffilled and fobben with Momewood, And about all thinges, commanned his to keepe a Cufhen byon ber fromacke in the night time, and caused her to lie longe a bed in the morning: he made her also eate the confection of Diambre. And in this wife be made her in eightene baies as hole and as faire, as the was before. whome no Phylitian coulde ever finde remedie for buring all the time of her ficknelle.

## Three remedies very good against the wormes in little children.

Take the floure of Wheate well boulted, as muche as will lie byon three crownes of Golde, and put it in a glaffe, and poure into it Wiell water, or Fountaine water, so muche as will steepe the saice flower, and make it looke like as it were milke, and no thinners then give the childe drinke of it, and you shall see that with his siege, the Wiormes will come forth starke deade, whiche is a tery good remedie.

23(1)

B,i.

The

The feconde remedie.

big a pennie, by the whiche hole with wringing, pe thall make the licoure come out; and having made a hole into the middle and more, pe thall poure into it oyle of Baie tree or leaves, the inice of Rue, the inice of Morne; wood, Triacle, flowre of a certaine kinde of poulle Corne, called Lupinum, or Lupinus in Latin, having one stalke, the leafe in five devisions, the cod creviled aboute, having in it five or five graines, harde, broade and red. They be common in Fraunce and Italie, but here buneth knowen. And sceth all this a while; and then poure it in a dish, and annoint there with the childes navell, stomacke, temples, nostrells and the betermost parte of his poulses, and ye shall immediatly see a wonderfull operation.

The thirderemedie.

The medicine in at the mouth, you shall take verie good Aqua vite, wherewith ye shall wash of weate the stocmacke of the breast of the childe: then powder over the saied places with the powder of fine Marke, and saie the childe downe a little while, with his breast upwarde, and you shalfee incontinent, that with the boong of the childe, the Allor mes shall come out beade.

To heale children of the Lunatike disease subiche happemeth unto them by reason of a morme with two heddes that breedeth in their bodies, the whiche worme comming unto the heart, causeth them to have suche a passion, that oftentimes it killeth them.

Take the tender stalkes of a William tree, and difte them in the shadowe: then stampe them well, and sifte them, and take of the saied pouder, and the roote of Gentian, and of long People of ethe of them a quarter of an unce, and halfe a quarter of an unce of Mirrhe. All these thinges well be aten in pouder, ye shall put in a dishe, of in some of there

the water be hott, pressing it so harve betwene your two singers, that all the substance of it maie goe into the saicd water: then put to it Suger of Penides, as muche as you will. Of this drinke, whiche is of a veric amiable Saudure, you must take from daie to daie a little glasse full in the morning, siying in your bed, with your breast dependent then laiving some linear clothe doon your stomacke, sleepe if you can, and take of it also after you bee up and have done your necessaries, the whiche doing, you shall sinde your self verie well healed in sew daies. But here note that this must be done in Sommer, and not in Minter: and hee that both his stomacke derie colde, maie weare before his breast some peece of Scarlet, or other cloth, and sometime anoise his stomacke with an oile made so, the weaknesse of it, the persit composition whereof, we will put hereaster.

To heale the Emerhodes or Piles, in a night: a rare secrete and verie excellent.

Take the leaves of grane Elder, and boile them in water, butill they bee dissolved, then take a peece of redde cloth, a little bigger than the palme of your hande, and fireatch it along by on your palme. Nowe must the pacient be in his bed with his bellie downe warde, because ye must saie the saich leaves by on the Emozhodes, hott as they were taken out of the caudyon, having saich upon them before, a little ople Olive. Then take another little piece of cloth, with other leaves, and take awaie the first, continuing thus and changing alwaies the leaves (if not all the night) at the least as long as ye maie: and also in the meane time ye must let the pacient sleepe as muche as hee will, who in the morning shall since himself as suffice, and as well disposed as it he had never had the discase.

A singuler ointment, which healeth all burninges with fire, not leaving anie cicatrice or skarre where it buth bene.

Take the white of two Egges, two unces of Tutia Alexandrina, two unces of quicke time walled in ir. waters, an unce

an bace of name Mare, with as muche Dyle Rolet as thall fuffice, and make thereof an Dynament, whiche pe thall fiave berie good for this, that we have spoken of.

I Aperfecte and proved remedie for them that bee weake of flomacke, and cannot kepe their meate, without vomiting it up agame.

Hauing taken two pounde of red Ware, and made prout-Con of a biffe full of ople Dlive, take peeces of Alabafter and heate them in the fire: and then quenche them in the faied Dyle:heate them againe, and quenche them as before: and fa three or foure times . This bone, beate the Alabatter to pouber, and mire it with the faied Ware and oyle, wherein it was quenched: Then put all to diffill through a crooke necker bioll like a Bagpipe, claier rounce aboute, fauing the bottome, which vistillers beyonde the lea doe vie, the french men cal Recorte of Cornue, and make fuch a fire as the Dile maie vistill, with all the rest that possible maie bee vistilled: and then kepe it, putting to it halfe an once of Wirrhe beaten in pouder. And when you will put it in effecte, pe must take a little pan of braffe or pron: and having the tops and leaves of Who me wood whiche is a bitter hearbe, put them in the fair Dyle, and feeth or frie all together:then take it hotte as it is, and rubbe the pacients breaft with it by to the throte, boing thus alwaies at night, when be is in his bed, and it thall make his stomacke stronge. De must ble in his meate as muche Rolemarie as he can, be it rawe or otherwife, and especially in his minke. De muft vie like wife the most excellent Aqua vite, whereof we will speake hereafter.

If An excellet remedie, wherewith a woman of 36. yeares was bealed, that had so marred her stomacke, that in the space of two yeares and a halfe she never purged naturally downe-warderand assone as she had eaten anie thing she vomited it up againe, so that she became yelloweand, as drie as a sticke.

A Ponke of the Oper of S. Augustine, a man of greate knowledge, and full of maruellous secrets, healed the

ther bestell, as you thinke good, moist them with a little water: then take at it with pour two singers, and we are the type and the mouthe of the childe. Doe this three or source times, and you shall see the worme come out deade with his siege. This have I oftentimes sene by experience, and manie children, whiche sor lacke of good helpe, have died with such maner of wormes, the whiche afterwarde being opened, monthair soundes the Mointe sticking upon their heartes. And sor the same accident, the other remedies, whiche we have written before, against the Mormes, be also very good.

#### g Aremedie for the falling Sicknesse.

Take Germander gathered in Paie, when it is in blotfomewhie it in the handome and make it in power. And
when you will ble it, take the peake of an Egge of twaine,
and flirring of breaking it with a hoomefull of the lated poubersthen feeth it, and give it to the pacient to eate. Doe this
Populing and Evening, eight bates longe; but all this while
be must abstaine from Wine, and carnall companie of women, from all force of Poulle, as Beanes, Pealon, I stehes,
Tares, and such other, from Salades, Salte I lefte, and
from all other thinges, whiche are of a hard concoction, of digestion, A verie goods and not able secrete.

To make oyle of Brimstone, to heale all maner of Cankers, difeafes or fores, whiche come of a putrified humber, and runne continually, commonly called Fistules, and alfo to heale olde and inneterate wounder.

Take Bypnittone beaten into pouber, and having steed per and modified it with Common Dyle, put it in a Gourse, apte to still out of, so that it be brought as it were like patte, the whiche you shall visiall through the mouthe of the saice Gourse; and the Dyle that shall proppe out ye shall put unto a clicil, filling it halfe full; and afterwards fill by the saice Cardus E.iy. Cardus

Cardus Benedictus, and to let it bopte a prettie while. Then with the wounde with Aqua vite, or white wine, and late to it of the faied oile, and in fewe daies pe thall heare it perfectly.

To take awaie the venim or poysone from a wounde, made by some poisoned weapon or arowe.

Take Assa Ferida, and a gumme called Galbanum, of eche of them an once, and steepe them in Aineger, the space of a night, then set it to the fire to dissolve, and straine it through a limen clothe, mirpng with it two o onces of Vnguentum Diabasilicum: and laie it to wounde, and incontinent the sapo opnumente will drawe onto it self, and kill all the venim, so that the wounde maie afterwarde be healed, as all other mainer of woundes be: and in case pe lacke or can not get Galbanum, it shall suffise to have onely Assa Petida, two drawe the benim out of the saled wounde.

I Against the biting of all venemous beastes.

As some as the persone feeleth hym self bitten with anie benemous beatte (of at the least as some as it is possible) take greene seaves of a figge tree, and presse the Wilke of them three of source times into the wounde. And sof this serveth also Pustare seeds mingled with Clineger.

ITo drawe an arrowe bead, or other Iron, out of a wounde.

Take the inice of Clalerian, in the whiche pe thall weate a tent, and put it into the mounde, laiping the faied hearbe samped upon it, then make your binding of bande, as it apertaineth, and by this meanes pe shall drawe out the pron. And after heale the wounde, according as it shall require.

I Against the vehement cough of yong children.

Take the Jupce of Percelie, power of Cummin, Wos mans milke, and mire all well together: Then give the childe drinke thereof, and after make this opniement following. Take the seede of Lyne or Flare, and Fenigreeke, and seeth them in common water: then presse with your hande, the substaunce of the saied hearbes, whiche you shall

thall mingle with Butter, and to annount the childes breakt with it, heating it often tymes.

g For him that hath a bunche or knob in his head, or that bath his head swollen with a fall.

Take an once of Baie falt, rawe Home three onces, Cummin three onces, Curpentine two onces, intermingle all this well upon the fire, then fair it abroade upon a limen cloth, and make thereof a plaister, the whiche pe shall fair hot to his hear, and it will altogether all wage the swelling, and heate him cleane and neate.

. g A good remedie for one that is deafe.

Ake Mynt, Sage, Pennpropall, Rolemarie, Ilope, Pugwozt, or Motherworte, wilde Minte, Calamine, Sainct Thon, Worme wood, Southernwood, Centozie, of eche of them a handfull : Seeth them in a cleane panne, with as muche good white wine, as there be herbes, and let it feeth altogether, butill the thirde parte bee diminished : then cause thele oyles following to bee made at the Apothecaries : olde Dyle twoo vaces, ople of Leekes, ople of Almondes, of eche of them an unce, of the fuice of Rue balfe an unce, of Palmetie an buce and a halfe: put all thele thinges in a longe necked glaffe or viol, and let it feeth with a finall fire, butill the Juice and the Balmelie be almolte all confumed: then take it from the fire, and put into it thefe Droogs following, well beaten into pouber, that is to lave, Spikenarde, Coloquintida, the Stone of a Beuer, called Castoreum, Masticke, of eche of them a graine and halfe, from well the faied bioll, that nothing mate take vent: then put it in a pan full of water, and make it feeth the space of three boures. Then take it fro the fire, and poure the faied licous in some placter, whiche you thall fette in the funne, and leave it there butill it thall become bery cleare, and having framed it through some fine limien cloth, and pressed well the libitance, pe thall put a graine and a half of mulk in 25.till. a villie,

a dishe and incorporate it well by little and little, with the faied Dile, and then kepe it in a bioff, well flopped with ware and Parchement. After this, take the pan with the faieb her= bes , and heate them byon the fire : then take , for a couer or liove , a formell made of white Iron : and when pe goe to beb couer the panne with the laies formell, and fee that the pan be good and hotte: then by the little hole about, let the paciente take the fmoke into his eare, by the space of halfe an houre. This voen, heate the faice Dole, butill it be luke warme, and let it prop into his eare two or three props : and frop his eare with a little Bulker bombalc, or Cotton, and let hom fleepe therebpon. Howehe mult in receiving the parfume of fmoke into his eare, have in his mouthe forme brie Beanes, and after he hath thewer them, witte them out againe, to the ende that in thewing, he made open the cumvites of his eares. And with the grace of Goo, hee that time himfelf healer in fewe vales, proutded, that the vifeale be in anie wife curable. If in tale this belpe not, penceve not feeke ame other remevie in the worlde. If a man have allo ame humming or novle in his eares, let him vie the faier mericine, and you Mall fee, with Goos helpe a wonderfull thing: for it will heale the beateneffe of a man, though he have had it thirtie yeares, fo that he bee not borne beafe . Let hom ble allo to take villes to purge his beade, and to eate good meate almates.

## To beste a woman that bath the Matrice out of her naturall place.

Take a First stone that hath beene alwales in the earth, and not taken the aire, and put it in some basket, coursed in a greate sire; and when it is verie botte, put it in a little Tubbe of Barrell, and wet it with vineget raise upon it, and cause the woman to stande over it, to receive the knoke of parsume of it, and then let her goe to bed, so, this must bee doen at night. De shall after this, take of the Juice of Rue, and make a little rounde ball of Cotton, wherebut ope shall

PA Dofen

Pacts milde

when a Sur-

gion will lace

Smary draw

er beating

planter voon

wennde.be

force opate.

Time because

styles low

rosmer's

bealero falt

makerb

tie a threeve: and then sippe the faier ball in the faier inice of Rue, and put it into the mouthe of the Patrice, the whiche will incontinent take the ball, and drawe it in, and then it will returne into his naturall place againe. But pou mufte binde and tie the ball fare and well, loaft peraduenture it fould remaine within, After this, make an opntem ente as followeth, wherewith pe mall andput the repues of her backe; Take an hearbe called in Greeke Ciclaminos, of the Latines Rapum, Tuber terra, 01 V mbilions terra, of the Apotheraries Panis porcious, of the Frenche men Pam depore, in Englishe, Sowes breave, and Rue, as muche of one as of the other, and transpechem well : and then feeth it in a panne with olde ople, until the whole be viminished in thethine parte. This poenilet it coule againe, and having preffed out all the fub staunce, velhall poure it into an other newe panne, adding to it a little ne we Ware, and heatpug it altogether, butill it be well incorporated : then anount her raines withall, and laie hotte Come upowit, and then Iwavie her as Momen boos poung infantes . And fo the must be laied in her bed, with her bellie ppwarde, and her heade lower than her Buttackes. This must pe doe from night to night, three times, and thee thall be beaten, She mult allocate botte thinges in operation, as pigeons and hennes, with wices and other like thinges. She thall bee healed without anie greefe, and if the had mell broken or beaten: usporterle faten Sa. deune eitzigtiti the facts of transact, end loie it with a plaiser byou the burge

To make anyomans mylke come it a man to a

Ake the greenc leaues of fenell, and make thereof a becoetion, be st in alline of allater, whereof pe shall give the woman brinke, as well at her meales as otherwise, as often as maie be, and the shall bee abundaunt in milke. Furthermore, if the woman have not ordinarily her naturall purgation called Floures, this will serve her for a good medicine.

B.v.

J Avery

I Averie goodly fecrete for the gummes or burgeons that

A Defenfine is made when a Surgion will lase any drawing or healing plaster upon or to a wounde, he maketh Some oyntemet restrain tine,because it Shall not drawe or beale to fast, and that is called a Defensine.

duffice a concrete decision believes bearing in the contract with the contract with Take Bole Armenicke, Clinemer, and Dyle Bolet, and make thereofa Defentine, or ointmente, anounting the burgeons rounde aboute three or foure fingers large : then takerwe partes of the oile of an hearbe called Euphorbium, first former out by loba, the king of Labie. Looke Ruellius li. 3.cap 15 zumb one parte of ople Wiolet : and mire them together, and anoput the burgeons withall, bauing first well trathen them with red wine very hot . And when you have thus ancincenthem with the faied oile of Emphorbium, late byon it fome little bande anointed with Butter, leaving it fo three of foure houres of as longe as you will then bucouer the hungeons, and if you finde no bladders, booconce againe as before, butill pou fee fome , And then pou maie micke and breake the fater blabbers, or let them breake of them fetues: and then ye maie heale them with fome healing opnement.

g Amerber remedie for the fame bur geaus of the Pocks.

7 The the Burgeons with Wine, and make the befenline aboue faien: then take three partes of Va guentum anieum, and one parte of Sublimatum, well broken or beaten : myngle the faieb Sublimarum, with the faice ointment, and late it with a plaiffer upon the burgeons, leaving it therebion, a baie or more, if you can, and pe thall finde the burgeons or bubbes, and the flethe faire and neate, whiche will feeme to bee a miraculous thing : and if it worke not well at the first, ye must renue it against wice or thine according as the burgeons thall be hard a olde Jadu, when thei be the oughly villolued and loofed, take Butter was ther with wine, and lay it byon a linnen cloth, and putit byon them and to that pou heate them perfectly. More also that the face oint ment, with the fublimate will braw but him al the aquolitic and cuill bumors of the arme or legge, wherebutoit is lated.

Is laied. All evelope is will not onely heale the place bridge pour laie it, but will also purge the whole membre of all culi humours that is in it, and therefore there is a verienced water confect and made of it, for to heale travbed, as we will tell you afterwarde. It healeth also all other acciventes, where byon you make mile durwards application and (as weeknise fairs) draweth to hymielf all the watribnesse; an obummute of the member, wherebyon it is laive. Mothe when you will laie it byon the burgeons, or upon anie corrupte place, weate well the linner clothe and the bands that you will binde it withall: weate also counte aboute the infect of fore place, for the saies medicine will orange all the corruption thorowe the saies places. And this is a verte worthle and exquitite secrete so, all thinges, so that the will blee, made and applied and the

I A very easie and perfects remedie for him that bath anie blowewith a sworde, staffe, or stone, or other like thing, yea though havenegreuously wounded.

Take Taxes Barbarus and transpett, and take the futte of it: and if the wounde bleeve, wipe it, and make it cleane, mathing it with white Take of water: then fair of the fair of tupce upon the wounde and the hearthe upon it, of the whiche pour tooke the tuice, and then make your binding, and let it be on a whole pair; and you that he a wonderfull effects.

of Awarer to be ale al maner of wounder in Bores space, which is a thing that every man ought alwayes to have in his bouse for the accidentes and channes that mais fall, sing it is enfire to be made, and with lift is only and that it will be soft y and that it will be soft to be made, and with lift is only and that it will be soft y and that it will be soft to man-

Alies pounde of newegealows Ware or as muche and an appropriate of new panish and the fire in a series of the panish and Disposition must be Palmess, Viner Green, Palmess, and the panish and Disposition of the panish and the panish after and the panish and the panish after and the panish and the panish after and the panish after and the panish an

afterwarbe take it out of the Maine, and melte it againes then poure it agains byon the faieb wine , boing fo fruen tyes mes. And then take the faiet ware, and melte it byon the fire, misping with it a banbefull of Bricke finely beaten into built, incorporate all well together, and put it inco a crooke necket. Wioll of glaffe, whiche Diftillers boe call a Bagvipe, claieb aboute up two the middes of the necke; and let it biffill first with a little fire, buthe space of eight houres; and afterwarde make pont fire greater, and at che ende berie greate . But you must about all thinges, choic well the libes and iopntes of the later befirit and of the recipience, which must be some what greate . After that the Furnace and all the other thingrubee colbe againe, you thall take the mater out of the recipient, and thall poure it into a Cliott well flopped with ware and cyzed clothe, to that in no cafe it maie take bent : neither lette it in a place where anie heate of the Rumne of fire mate come to it : for it is of fo fine a fubitaunce, that it moule flie and banishe awaie immediatly. The face licour is maruel loug good for all kinde of moundes , and pe must weate and moult the wounde with it, and binde byon it a peece of limen clothe steeper in the faich water. And amonge all the experiences that hath beene feene, this was experimented and prouen apon a fernaunt of a noble man called Leonello Pio de Carpe, relitent in Wenies, the pears 1548, the whiche feruant hauting received a Broke with a bagger byou the infley of the foote, whiche is a place berie baumgerous, bib nothing but laie thereto alittle of the faien heater, whiche a Gentleman of the faire Senior Leonello hab in his boule; and in the space of two pares be was to bealed, that scant coulde a man perceive the Cicatrice of Sharre where the cut was a It is also exceeding good for syronken Syncwes . And if this Tojefaien Water bee well and union allo made of diffiled the Seconde tyme, it is offo fine and pearcing linutaunce , that if animin fair of it buenthe Palme of his hame, pe hall fee it pearte thorough incontinence and this Pomente, and leave the place brie , as though it that never beene lated there. There.

wather once of twice in Will, River, of Conbuite water: larve of a Dogge well flamped, halfe a pounde: of the juice of Taxus barbaens, of the inice of white on blacke Dictamum of eche of them fours baces, of Saffron three baces, rootes of Distamum, rootes of Gentian, the rootes of Imperatoria: the rootes of the hearbe called Crocoditium, of Carlond, the rootes of Alerian , and the rootes of Selandine , of eche of them two buces. And if the faied rootes be grene, you muft flampe them well: if they be drie pe mult beate them into power: an bace of Mirrhe, two vaces of red ware, two baces of fine Triacle, an unce of the feedes of Cevretrec, three unces of I= nie feede thorowe ripe, foure buces of the feede of a Baie tree thorowe ripe, fire buces of Agar vite, an buce of Sinamon, halfe an buce of Lignum A'oc. Let all thefe be well framped, and put into a violl or brinaff with the faied hearbe, blottomes and ople : pe muft ftop well the faier violl, that the fubitance have no maner bent of evaporation. Then make a fire unber the canozon, fo that the water maie be botte without feething, and kepe it to the space of two or three baies: and the longer the better . If in cale the fire goe out in the night there is no greate baunger: pe maie make it againe in the morning, but pe must kepe it to muche longer. Daving then taken the broll out of the caudyon, and left it in the Some all the reft of the Sommer, keepe it in your house well couered and the older fuche ople wareth, the better it will be . But it thall be groot to put to it every yeare newe inice, of the faien hearbe Sainct Thous woont, and of the bloffomes and feede well framped, and that the laieb bloffomes, hearbe of feedes be fooden by the space of foure or fire houres in ople Dine: and then must pour poure all the ople with the substance into some vestell, and preffe well all the blaffomes and the hearbe, and caft them awaie, and put in other: and if pe bid fo everie peare, the Dple would not be the world but rather better. If all these forlapo thinges can not be gotten in one feafon or time, it is no matter:for a man maie put the in as he findeth them:and if pe can not get them all, ye maie put in them that ye can finde or get. The

The vertues of this excellent Dyle are infinite, of the whiche we will weake oncly of the chiefest, and those that have bene proued by experience, as well of be, as of other in our prefence, and by our appointment and ordring. First it bath as muche or more vertue than the true and right Balme, and it is good for all colde griefes, as well within as without the boote: for the Sciatica and coide gout, in heating it and rubbing the place withall, for a quartane, tertian, or quotidian Aque, when a man anointeth the rapnes of the backe an houre befoze the Ague come . Also it healeth marueilous well Collicam paffionem when a man rubbethor announteth warmelie his breatt of fromacke withall, and when it is put in Gliffers with other substances : as we will vectare in the Chapter of Collicke pallion. And if ye annoint the place about the privie members of a man or woman, it will make them to brine or piffe well . If a woman have ber fruite bead in her wombe, taking three or foure pragmes of the faire Dyle, the thall bee belivered incontinent. It is like mule good for all grief of the breatt or fromacke. It is a thing aboue all other most excellent and miraculous for the plague, anointing the raines of the backe, and in brinking twoo dragmes, or twoo dragmes and a halfem good white Wine: but note that it must bee dronke before the litte houre after the ficknelle is begun, and rub the place of the licknelle mithit, it being beaten. It healeth morequer all maner bleers, fores, boiles, botches, and corrupt matter within the fkinne couered with a scabbe, as well olde as newe, and also brulinges or knockes . And good for other infinite thinges, as everie man maie baiely prove by experience. And specially it is verie good for the retraction or brawing agains of woundes or fuche like.

To make an oyle of ared Dog, by the meane wherefi besides other infinite verewes that it bath) I have bealed a Frier of Saince Onofres, who had by the space of twelve yeares a lame and drie withered arme like afficke, fo that nature gane it no more nourisbement. to this navey out the person of the person of

Therefore they that have anie knowledge, mate helpe divers difeales, in adding to it fome other brown or power, furthe as they would have pearce into the flethe.

of Tomeks an oyle of S. Ibons wort, whiche is called in Venice

and in diners other places red Oyle: and is of suche vertue,

that a man can scantly expressed as well to be all woundes,

as or berinfinite discales, where swe wil she me the most ene
table, and those that have been founde true by experience.

T Du must gather in the moneth of Daie and June, the berbe called of the Greekes Hypericon, of the Latines Perforata, of the Frenche men Milleportuis, and of ps in England Saince Ihone woorte, before it beginne to flouriffe or have floures: and flampe it in a morter of Marble, or wood berte cleane, and put it to framped into a biole of glaffe; And then poure to it as muche white Wine as will court it all ouer, and abbe to it of good ople Dlive about the beight of two fingers, leaving it to in the laied glaffe well fropped, and after that pe must gather the saed hearbe with his Blosformes upon &. Thous vaie in the morning after the Sunae is rifen, and putting the Blollomes a parte, ye mult Campe well the hearbe with the stalkes, and after pe have cut it berie fmall, take it out of the moster, and frampe in the fame mozter also a little the floures of Blostomes, whiche pou kept as parte, and mingle them with their Derbe, whiche was tamper before. But the Blottomes mult weigh foure times or berienigh as muche, as all the herbe that pe gathered in the month of Baie, am before Sainct Ihons baie, and was put in the faice violl or glaffe, with the wine and oyle Dline. Pour mult after this mingle all thefe thinges together, a put them in fome biol or glaffe, or elle in fome pan of earth berp cleane, with the faied Wine and ople Dlive, and put to it agains of ther wine and ople, butill all bee couered, as before: and then fette all this in the Sume, in some veffell weil froppet. And twelve of fiftene vates after, when the feese of Saince Ihons Morte hall beripe, you must gather of it in the morning af-

the fairs hearbe and bioliomes: but you must put no wine to it, saving onely the oyle Dlive. And the saied seeds must in quantitie weigh as muche as the fourth or thirde parte of the saied hearbe before the Wine be put to it: also the Dyle must be of suche quantitie, as maje bee above all the substances a good handefull or two. After this see a caudron of water on the fire, with hey and strawe in the bottome: and put the safed viols into it, so that it be not in daininger of breaking, when the

water beginneth to feeth.

This maner of letting the Miols of Glaffes in a campon of boiling water, is called of our moderne Jahilosophers, Balneum Marie, and it is drelled and trimmed in this lorte, as mell for to piffill with a Limberke, as for to make putrefaction, evaporation or diffolistions of the whiche thinges we will speake afterwarde, when we come to the mater of distilling. Then must you make the water in the laied caudion to feeth with the substance that is in it, by the space of thee or foure houres, according to the quantitie of the lated fubitances, untill the alline, of at the least the molteparte of it bee brounke and confumed, whiche you hall knowe in this maner . Take a little of the substance on the ende of a flicke and call it into the fire, and if it burne without anie nople, it is a Signe that there is no more wine lefte. The faich Wioll muft bee bucovered while the water boyleth, because the Wine maic enaporate and breath out. And if the faied fibliance be to greate in the Mioll that it passe fine on live pounde, pe shall put to it thefe thinges following, according to the weight and measure that we will shewe you, and kepe alwaies good proportion according to the quantitie of the weight of the water. whiche Mall bee more or leffe than fine Bounde, first take quicke Brimittone , or els when it is made in longe Canes or flickes, halfe a pounde, common white Salt, eight buces. grounde Womes, a difhe full well walhed, first in water. and then in Ponie Rolet, or other Ponie (fo that it bee fode ben and Skimmed) foure bnees: Ten buces of Turpentine walhed

Ake a pong dog of red haire, and kepe him three vales without meate : and then frangle him with a corbes and let him lie beabe a quarter of an houre, and in the meane time bople a kettle of oyle byon the fire, and put the bog in whole of in peeces, it maketh no matter howe, fo that he be all there with the fkinne and haire: and make him feeth fo untill be bee almost fooden to peeces, keping alwaies the kettle close covered. In the meane time take Scorpions to the number of foure fcoze or a hundred, and put them in a bas fen on the fire, untill they bee thozowely burned. Then put them in the fater kettle with the ople and the dog, putting to it a grood difffull of greace grounde Colornes, well walked a good handfull of Saince Thong Worte, a bandfull of wilde of marthe Pallowes, and a handfull of Wal woost, with an bace of Baffron. Seeth all thele thinges well together, bntill the fleshe of the bog be broken and fallen in peeces, And because pe must have muche ople, pe maie at the first put into the kettle two partes of water, and one parte of ople; and in feething ye maie poure in water butill the borge bee altogether brokens as is alreadie faied: thenlet it ware colde. After this pe thall take the bones of him and the bearbes, and when ye have preffed and fquiffed them well, that all the fub. Stance remaine in the faier ople, cast them awaie. This boen, you hall take onely that which is about byon the water: that is to fair, the ople and the greafe, and cast awaie the water if there be muche but if there be but a litte, fo that you can frant discerne the ople from the water, pe shall take all together, for a little water can not be but good. Then Araine it through a Crainer of cannas, first weate of steeped in white wine: and take then Voguepeum Agrippe seaven or eight buces, of the marie of the gambon and bones of a Logge, a pounde, of the marie of the hinder thighes of an Affe, a pounde, or as muche as you maie get. Dut al thefe thinges together with the fayo oyle and greafe, and make it feeth byon the fire : then move to it a bishefull of an halfe of ople Roset, and when it seetheth you shall put to it three buces of Masticke, two buces of 301 Gumme

Gumme Elemi, eight buces of rev ware. But the Masticke' and the Gumme muft be well beaten into pouder and liften. And when all this bath boyled by the space of halfe an houre, let it coole againe, and fet it in the Sunne in fome kinde of vellell well covered by the frace of certaine bates. Then that pour haue and excellent fubitance and matter for all kindes of colve infirmittes, and for manie other. And as I have alreaop laied, I have feene the experience of it in a Frier of Sainct Onofrey, that is to laie:of them that we are an habit of roane coloure: but (as he faied) he owelt not in the Monafterie, becaule of the later infirmitie of his lefte Arme, whiche was as vie as the braunche of a withered tree. Dozeouer, he faied puto me, that he vio not gemember, nor coulde tell whether that chaunced to him either by licknelle, or by fome wounde or hurte. The faier Arme was become finaller than the other almoste by halfe, to that the faier Arme had almoste no Arength at all, and coulde not belpe it felf in any wife. I caufer him then to be annointed with the laied Dyle (whiche I had fet in the Summe, the Sommer of the peare a thousande! fine hundreth fortie feanen (by the frace of 2 . Miferere, and made him tarry in the Sume butill the laied ople was bried by, and had pearced thorowe the faied Arme: and within fine and fiftie baies men bid perceine and fee perfectely, that the Claines gave nourithment buto the membre. Mine bays after the Arme was as full of flethe as the other: and with the helpe of God was as hole and founde, as though it had neuer beene hurt . This faiet Dontmente or Dole is a precious thing, and good for all color infirmities, and for the Goute: and specially for all contractions or sprinkings together of finewes or members and woundes, aftert the man were wounded in the middes of the bodie, in putting toit this Dyle , thall a miraculous thing bee feene : and it is also good for the finemes. As I came fro Jerufalem, in the peare 1 5 1 8.in a flip, of the which the maifter was called Peter de Chioggia, wee were fet boon by fine fortes of pirates, on this five Corphu, and one of the Mariners to attainted with the

the stroake of a Gunne, that he had his arme brused and brown ken, and with the same blowe another burt in the breast. The Phylition woulde have cut of the Arme, But amonge other thinges that I caried aboute with me, I founde a bore of the faied Dintmente, where with I announted his Arme, and in the space of fire or feuen vaies he was healed miraculouffie, I have made manie experiences, as well upon my felf as be pon others: and having given of it buto divers men to appe themselves withall, they have tolde me that thei have found init a marueilous bertue and operation . If you done make this Ople in the tyme when the Dearbe fainct Ihons worte is founde, pe thall put in the Bearbe, the Blottome, and the Seever but if it be in the tome when it cannot be founde, after pe have made the first becortion of the bonge, as we have faced, ye figall boyle the ople and the greate over againe, putting to it the ople of S. Ihons worte, whereof we have spaken before, or as pe maie net it: chat is to faie, halfe as muche as all the oile and greate is. And if ye can not finde Bismalua of wilde Wallowes, you maie put in flede of it the opntment ralled Dialrea, whiche is founde commonly at the Apoticas ries. And when we will boile the Dog in the kettle, it hall be good to put to it three Corteles that line on the land and not on the water, and fo that the faier ointment be berp excellent for the Boute. A certaine man of mine acquaintaunce, of the age of thirtie peares bered with the Coute, whome I made take of this ople, and anoint himself a little in the place of the griefe, and aboute it putting to it 2 partes of ople rolet, one parte of ople violet, and 2 partes of the faien ople of the bor. tolde me that he had founde maruellous eafe and heple by it. And the fater griefe returning againe till, fundrie times, pet anointyng himself therewith three times (as is afore saied) the paine came buto him no more in the space of three peares that we were in Rome together, which was the pere I 5 14. And this man was called Diego, a portugall, and bwelt at the mount lordan, Sith that tyme bepng gone to Venice, and from thence to Leuant, I have heard nothing of him. C.y.

To make an syntment, the moste excellent in the worlde, whose vertues are infinite, as we will declare afterwarde. Whiche Princes ought to commaunde to be made and kept in their common wealthest and that it should be made in the presence of Phistions, as Triacle is made, or at the least ewery man ought to have it in his house, and specially because a man maie make a greate quantitie of it: and the longer it is kept, the better it waxeth.

Take first ople Roset, the ople of Cliolets, the Dyle of Nesuphar, oyle of Spike, ople of the hearbe called Coftum, commonly called Coom, on Herba Marie, the ople of Bay, ople of Rutmegges, the ople of the biofformes of Jalemin, of eche of them a pounde. The ople of Autmegs and of Sinamon, is made in feething, Mutniegges or Sinamon well framped in ople Dline. And in the like maner pe maie make the ople or vecoction of Xilobalfamum, of Carpobalfamum, of Liguum Alor, of Mirrhe, of frankencenfe, of the gunnie of Jule of Masticke, and of Cloues, and it thall suffice onely to put in the ople of thele faied fpices, halfe as muche as ethe of the other mounteth buto, that is to faie, balle a pounde, Likewife must pe make ople of Campher, but onely warme the ople Dlive in a little pan, and poure it lo bpon the Camphera good way of from the fire: then must you lodainly co: uer it: for the Campher is to fine and belicate, that it woulde incontinent breath out and banishe awaie: and therefore both the Campher cleave buto the libbe and fibes of the panue, becaufe it cannot get out. Don muft put onely halfe an unce of Campher, for every two or three pounde of the whole quantitle of the other oples together: then abbe to it a pounde of the ople of Turpentine, made by billillation, and three buces of the ople of Storax liquida: after this put all thele oples fo mingled together, into a greate Caudzon oz Kettle tinned within, which must be high and narrowe, to the ende that all the thinges that ye will put in, may after warde be well couered with the faice oples: and the faice caupzon ought to have

a court that maie close him well and iuftly: then fet it byon a finall fire, and put in three of thefe blacke Clipers and venemous, three Serpents, three Snakes, three litle Serpents called Aspide, three Clipers, three Cobes ten of thele hetle beaffes, called in Latine Tartantula, or Stelliones, whiche be like unto Lifaros having fpots on their backs like Starres, and Lecopions. And if pe can get any other benemous beafres, put them in quicke, if not at the first time, at the least at every tyme when ye can have them: and after you have well concret & closet the camponigene it but a light fire the space of five or like bates. It thall bee good to fet the faied caudyon in maner of a furnace, as it were to make Salt peter, or as Sope cautions be fet:then after by the fpace of a baie, make the fire a litle greater, butill all the benemous beattes be byoken into pieces and almost consumed in the fapt oile, whereinto it Moulde bee good, to have put first, a pot of good white Tine . Then haufing taken the caubzon from the fire, and taken all the faied beaftes, preffe them or wring them harde in some canuelle or linnen cloth, weate with white wine. Then take the oile of . Thous worte, compound, as we have before beclared, half as much as all the oile of the faied beaffes, and the thirbe parte of the ople of thered Dogge, mingle all well together, and put to it the Bloffomes of Selandine, the bloffomes of S. Ihous worte, fuche a quantitie as you will, putting allo to it, a handfull of white Salt, the fuice of Taxus Barbatus, and of white Distamum, at your discretion, the Juice of Criffina rubra, if ye can get it. This Crifma rubra is an hearbe like buto a Thiffle, and is taken of loannis A. gricola, to be the Brier called Refpis:but it hath leaves leffer, and temberer than a Thiffle, and is eaten almofte in every place in Italie in Salades, And there it is called in fome places, Cordonello, amoin Venice Sigone. The red Crifpine is in all pointes like buto the white and greene, and differe th in nothing, but in coloureit is a very precious hearbe. I faw once a man, that cleft a yong Kibs heade, almoste alunder, and after lated to it, onely the fuice of the faied red Crifpine, word (4. Ciij.

and iopned the heade together, and bounde it with a bandes and in two daies the Kib was healed, as founde as he was before. Allo it is bery good, in the time of a plague or pettis lence, as we will afterwarde beclare. Then, if you can get of the inice of the faier Criffina, or Cardonello, pe shall put a pounde of it with the faied Dyles, and as muche of the tipce of Carduus benedictus, a poume of the floures or bloffoines of the faied Carduns benedictus, an once of Lignum Alee, in pouter, and an once of Saffron . Set all thefe thinges well mired together, in the Sume, all the whole Sommertime, in biners beffels of glaffe, or of earth leaved within, well couerco with paper, or linnen clothe . And keepe it as a precis ous thing, whole vertues to exprelle, it is invollible. The faied ople is excellent good, principally for all maner of contractions, and thinking of the members of a mans bodie, and of moundes, as well olde as frethe, against fiftules, Cankers, and the difeate called in Latine Siruma, whiche is a fwelling in the throate of gathered matter and blood, which we call in Englishe, the Kinges eufl, or the Quinfers, when the place of the fore is rubbed with it, or when Towe weate in the laied Dyle is laied unto it, and beginning in the first quarter of the wane, or decreating of the Spoone (with the grace of God) the laied accidentes thall be healed before the newe Boone. Allo the faier ople is good against all maner of venim of Poilon, being anothteb aboute the hearte, if the Poylon be taken at the mouthe ; and if a man be bitten with any benemous beaft, or hurt with any intoricated weapon, pennuft wringe well the blood out of the wounde: and then rub the place, and rounde aboute it with the faice ople. It is allo good for any member that is fliffe and nomme, and al. most for all difeates that can chaunce buto mans boby, wherunto any outwarde application is made of it.

I Avery true and proved remedie, against
a Quartaine Ague.

Y & mutt first of all, couer the Paciente well in his bed, as bout half an houre before his fit come, and let some coales

brembers, belive his bedde: then lette hom take or brinke a Glaffefull of Difeabell, of Vincon Gracum, of Balmelle, with as muche power of Affarabac, as will lie upon two crownes of Golde, or alietle more; and the wine must be hot at luke warme, and the Pacience well coursed in his bed for to make hom liveate; and the more he Gall bee moued to bomite, the better it is, for it is a figue of good operation, Alla the face paciente must envice the fweate, as much he maie, and wipe himfelf with forme timen clothe, and after his fit is patt, he maie keepolis bed, of rife if he will. Then you must take Sage, Rue, e the berbe called in latine Burfa Paftoris. as muche of the one as the other, and frampe them well together, and water thene with white vineger bery frong: and fo binde it to his pulle of whet of his arme beneath the toput of the hande, leaving it to by the trace of a date, and the morowe after, take it awaie. Cothen the fitte cometh againe, pe thall take like wife of the laied greene bearbes, arouled with bineger, as before, and binde them to his Arme, and take againe of the power of Affarabac, keeping the paciente in his bev, as we have faice, untill be friente luffilp. And thus mutt bee Doe three tymes, and with the belpe of Goo, be shall be thorowly healed. There be manie, that have beene healed, at the deconve time, and other some, at the first. This wate is the ealiest to one in the worlde, for suche a lickenesse, and is no leffe good for a Certian . Some have not taken the pouver in at the mouthe: but have bled onely the remedie upon the arme, without keping their bed, and walking up and boune, haue foumbe themfelues bedler. Dther haue beene healer, by taking onely the powder with the Taline, not bling the laied bearbes at all.

> To beale Wartes, a secrete very excellent and easie to be doen, proved and experimented upon divers persons.

Take a crowne of Golde, or a golde ryng without a stone, or els some other peece of Golde, and heate it glowing botte

hotte in the fire, then leave the Wartes with it; And if you have no Golde, doe it with some peece of hot pron, or coale of fire, and leave it so a little while, washpug them after with Arog lie. Doe this three times in one vaie, or in many, Then take a Raville (fuche as men eate rawe) somewhat greate, and make a hole in it, as greate as pou maie, the whiche ye Mall fill with common falt, well beaten into power, and fo close by the hole, with the peece that pe tooke of, and put the Ravilhe lo in a vilhe, the space of a night: In the morning pe thall finde that the water of the Raville, shall bee aboute in the ville, where with you hal walle oftentimes in a paie the faied Wartes, putting byon them fome Cotton, or Wooll, or some limen clothe, weate with the saien water: then shall you fee, that within two vaies, the wartes thall fall of, or at the least be easte to be plucked of. This boen, anoint the place with an opnement called Vuguentum aureum, or wall them with the lame water. If ye have no greate Ravilhe, ve maie make the faied water of little Babilhes, cut in small peeces laied in order or rankes in a vilhe, a ranke of Salte, and an other of Ravilles, and you shall finde the foresaied water, This water is also marueilous good for deafeneste, as wee will tell you afterwarbe more at large.

Theuresies, whiche in two daies healed a Smith, that was almoste deade, and had not slept in two highes.

Take an Apple, whiche is called in Italian, Molo appio, in Latine Malum Appianum, and is pellowe, and finelieth very well: if you can not get suche one, take Pomerials, or els some other Apple like onto it, of the velicatest that men commonly eate: make in it a hole, taking awaie some parte of it within, so that the hole passe not thorowe. Put into the hole three or sower Graines of Frakencense, of the Male kinde, otherwise called Olibanum; then cover agains the saied hole with the little peece that you tooke of first, and roste it so by on the Embers, so that it burne not, but that it

male wate tender. Then take it from the fire and breake it into fower parts, with all the Frankencense in it, and so give it the Paciente to eate, it will by and by make the apostume to breake and heale him cleane. The foresaied Smith had alreadie thut his teeth, so that men were faine to open them with a spoone or knife: and so they put of it into his mouth, as well as they coulde, and straight waie he turned with his breast, upon the beds live, and spit out a greate parte of the matter, that was come forth of the Apostume broken: and therebyon slept more than nine houres: and when he waked, he called so, meate, and sounde himself throughly hole, which was a thing worthie to give God thankes so.

I An other fetrete or remedie against the

Take the floure that sticketh on the boordes and walles of a Pill, and make thereof paste with water: and so make little cakes, of the bignelle of a grote, or somewhat more, and having baked or fried them in an yron Ladle, or in a frigng pan, with the otle of Scorpions, sair one of them so byon the place, where the paciente feleth his grefe, and that as hot as he maie indure, rubbing and anointing it with the saird oyle of Scorpions: and when one of the cakes is almost coloe, sair to an other very hotte, and heate the first agains in the saird oyle, and so consequently take awaie one, and put to an other terms or sistens tymes, and shortly after the Apostume shall breake, and in spitting the matter out, the Paciente (with Gods aide) shall be heaten.

I An other good secrete against the same disease.

Own a white loafe newe baked, in the mivole, and spread it well with good Triacle, on bothe the halues, on the Crummie live, and heate it at the fire: then sale one of the halues upon the place of the viscale, and the other halfe one the other live of his bodie virectly; and so binde them, that theistire not, leaving them so a vaie and a night, or until the Apostume breake: which I have sometime seen voen in two C.v. boures

boures of leffe. And then take awaie the breade, and immediately the paciente will begin to spit, and voice the putresaction of the Apoliume, and after he bath slept a little, pe shall gene him some meate, and with the helpe of God, he shall be shortely healed.

I An other remedie against the same disease.

Take the tooth of a wilve Boze: and if the paine holde hink in the right five, pe must take the tooth of the right fame: If otherwise, pe must take the lefte tooth, pet notwithstand byog, it hath bene founds by experience, to be all one of which sawe sower it were. Scrape the saien tooth with a knyse was pon a cleane Table, or byon a paper: then take of the same scrapinges, as much as you maje late byon two Groates, and give the paciente drinke of it, with a little Barly water, or pectorall water, or in the broath of red Chiche peason, or with white Wine with a little water. This hath alwaies beene sounds very good and true.

Tomake a water good for the breast or stomacke, of the whiche men we to give them drinke that be cormented or grened with the stucke in the side or pleur ctike apostumes; the whiche water is of a very good sanour, and mundifieth marueilous well the breast or stomacke.

thecaries call Bismalna, or Malnaniscus, in Englishe wilve or marshe Pallow, and scrape from them cleane their skinne or barke, and take awate the harve substaunce, that is within theithen cut them in small peeces, and after you have stamped them well, take haste a pounde of them, and seeth it in a greate panne with these thinges following: Home Roster, or rawe homie, halfe a pounde, Barly hulked or ercorticated, a pounde and a halfe, of the fruite called of the Aposticated, a pounde and a halfe, of the fruite called of the Aposticated suiths, or other Railins, whiche must have their little kernels within taken awate 3, duces of the hearde Scabiose, with

with the rootes well munbified two pourpe, three Apples called Appanamala, whiche is a kinge of Apples, as greate as Quinces, having as greate a lauour, as thep, and of color red or Benons or fome fuch fwete and belicate Apples, that men ble to eate, cut in final peeces, of frakencenfe the male kinde, called Olibanum, an once, and if pou maie baue Carduns benedicten pie or grene, pe hall put in alittle handfull. Then feeth all this butill it be baken in peeces, and having to fooden it poure out the inice of it, and preffe or wringe the bearbes, and the Barly a little, and give the paciente drinke thereof, aswell at his meales, as otherwife, and at night, before be goe to bebithe more be brunketh of it the better he fal be, fo that be ozinke by little and little, because it maie not befcenbe with to muche violence . A man maie ple this mater, whether he vie the later remedies of notifor of it felf, it clenfeth the lieast and fromacke, ripeth a causeth the Apostume to breake : allo a mair must ple it a vaie or two, after the Apostume bee broken and boided, to the ende to mumbifie and cleanfe the breaft and ftomacke the better . The faied water is also maruellous good for all maner of coughes, and all ather paines in the breaft and fomacke. This water was ginen me at Bolonia, the peare 1 543 .of a Gentlemanical. len Girolamo, Russelli, with the whiche the same yeare, be was beaten of the fame difeate in a thorce thace without letsing blood, or bling any other inevicine but onely this water,

g Against all disenses of the mouthe, palate, throte, and gummes, or james.

The Dlive leaves, and stampe them with Plantaine water, press them and wringe out as muche suice of them as you can. The which Juice onely I cometime bled my self, and also gave of it unto others, against all outeales of the Pouthe, and have sounde it alwaies to bee of a marveilous vertue. But if the greefe or voloure of the Passate or Pouthe were so greate, that there were any corrupt siche that augmented, and eate alwaies more and more:

then I gaue them, half a glassefull of the saier inice of Dlive leaves, half a glassefull of role water, or somewhat lesse, an ince of Honie Roles, of the inline of Cassa, the quantitie of a beane. Alum of the Rocke burned, two Dragmes, the Less of Wine, the eight parte of an ince, sine or course Suger, halfe an ince, plantaine water an ince, of the veroction of Bismalna, or Malnamsem, a glassefull. All the whiche thinges, I let seeth faire and softly, by the space of two Pater no-sters, then I let coole againe, and caused the pacient, to garagle and washe his throate oftentimes in a date. It is a thing that hath not his like that sometime, whe the viscale was extreme I caused to bee put to it, a quarter of an ince of Spanish grene. The sayo water is also maruellous good to heate all evill cankerous accidentes, aboute the privile members.

For all woundes and fores of the legges be they recent or olde, although the legges were concred oner with them, and eaten unto the bone.

Ake Agrimonie, and boyle it in white wine, and after having famped it, abbe to it as much of the leaves of an Dline tree framper like wife, a fetve brie roles, let all this feeth together by the space of two Miferere:and their wathe the leg well (that is to late the wounde, and rounde aboute the wounde ( with the later Withe luke warme. Then take these pouvers following, that is to faie, Aristolochia, both of long and round Masticke, Mirrhe, Daggons blood, called in Engliff pellitorie of Spaine, Aloe Epaticum, Japl called in Latine Twiia, the barke of tinbe of Sources burnet of eche of thele an once, Mummina, op as fome call it bumia, aub Bole Armoniacke yofeche of them a quarter of an white well framped and fraince, late al woon the fater griefet then take the hearbes bopled in Mine, as is aforefaied, and binde them byon the wounde with a bande, in chaunging it twice a bate, of at the least once, and you thall fee the legge heated in fetoe pates, wis one and extrangular and aniolit

To heale swollen knees or legs, red and full of humors: a Secrete maruellous good, easie to be made, and of little charge, and often times proved.

E shall take the Skinne of a Dog, if you may get it:02 if not, take a white Lambes fkinne, or els the fkinne of a Kio, and cut a peece as broade as the palme of your hande, or more, and another peece of the length of your hande, or lome what more : then melte in a panne on the fire thefe thinges following: Rolen of a pine tree two pounde, Galbanum fine buces, Palticke au buce, Pulke, Amber, Cinet, of eche of them fine carets, or as muche as pour will, and breake the Spatticke between two papers: then put the Rolen and the Galbanum to melt in a pan with a finall fire, and when it is well melter, pe thall put the Pattick to it, and fir them well with a little flicke, to the intent that nothing burne. After this lap it abroade bot as it is, upo the fapt fkin half a finger thicke. Then take twelve on fiftene of thefe little beaftes called Bonks peafon or fowes (whereof is founde a greate quantitie wider fromes in mouth places) and frampe them in a moster with a little Barrowes greale:make therof an buction or ointment to late byon the lapb platfer of the Thin, heating the faied fhime at the fier, and laie it buber the knee, of bonder the calf of the leg, harve bounde, arm leane it fo 2.02.3 . vates: but if the leg be hatrie, pe muft fhaue the haire awaie with a Rafour, for the plaiter would els cleaue onto it, when you take it of againe, if you finde that it hath made little bladders, pearce them, and wipe them cleane. This boen, walhethem with the toline, wherein the vecoction of the Agrintonie, the Olive leaves, the Roles, and Plantaine was made : and fo wipe and brie them againe. Dake cleane also the saied plaister, removing and stirring a little the ointment i and after having heaten it againe by the fier, laid it as gaine upon the leg. Doe thus every third or fourth vaie, and you hall fee that the plaister shall have mamen unto it felf in a finall time a great aquolitic of the legiand shall have taken 22.23 awaie

awaie the revnelle, inflamation, and swelling. And if there be a Mounde, you shall heale it as we have above saich.

g A very sure and perfette remedie against a Sciatica, oftentimes proved and experimented in divers partes of the worlde.

Irit make this confection that followeth . Take three pounde of rame Donie, and put in a pan with two glaffes full of water, and make it feeth on boyle together, butill you fee the f kumme of froth mount up, the whiche you must take awaie. Then take the rootes of the Dearbe called in Latine Acorus, and in Englishe Galingale, of the hearbe called pellowe Gladen, make them cleane, cut them in finall peeces, and frampe them well . Take of thefe Dearbes one pounde for the faieb three poundes of Honie, and put them by little and little into the faied pan, alwaies firring them alittle, letting them to boyle by the space of a good houre. Then put bito it alfo an vince of Sinamon wel beaten into pouter, take it fo from the fier, and keepe it in the fame panne, or in fome other beffell . Geue unto the paciente of this conferue at night when he goeth to bedde, aboute foure of fine spones full, and in the morning earely as muche or more. Give hym allo thereof before his meales and after : the ofmer he eateth of it the better he thall bee . If it bee in Winter, heate it for hym a little: And while he thus vieth it, let hym alwaies lit bpon his buttockes, that is to faie : upon the bone of huckle where the Scintica is, with p plaister beclared in the chapter before, that is to faie of the Rofen, Galbanum, Masticke, the little beaffes called Monkes Peafon or fowes, with the reft there mentioned . Then at the ende of ten baies take it of, and lap it other ten baies upon his thigh. And from thence take it againe making it cleane, mirpug and firryng it anew, and late it buder the calf of the leg ten baies more: and every time you thall fee that it wil have engenbred little puffes, or Bladders, and drawen to it felf all the aquolitie and watriffnelle, in fuche forte, that it will take awaie the griefe and heale it . This is a berie rare fecrete again thuchea Difeale,

eafe, whiche very fewe phylicions could betherto finde certaine remedie for . If in cale the vileale becolve or bath rune longe, Geue the Paciente Cometime this Bliffer following: Take Mallowes, Mercurie, Feuel grene or brie, Worm= wood, Rue, wilde Cucumbers broken, as muche of the one as of the other: Then put to it twoo bandes full of Branne, feeth all in common water, butill the thirde parte be bimiri-Mev:and fo lette it coole againe. After this take a bilbe and a half ful of this becoction, three fpoones full of fkummed Donie, Dple of Camomill, and ople of Rue, of eche of them an unce and a halfe:mingle all well together, and make thereof a Bliffer, whiche pou thall minister unto the Paciente in the Manpageand to make hom lie boon that five where the Sciatica is, Two Daies after pe fall gine bym another Glis fter after three baies bee palt, another: and then foure baies after, yet another, continuong in like manner a Moneth together. If the greefe bee fo indurate and harbened that it will not be healed by the aforefaied remedies, you male give hym Billes the thirde vaie after, the fourth daie, the fifte vaie. and founto fire or feauen times . But the Billes will profitte the Paciente nothing at all, onlette be abstaine from eas tyng of Salte or tharpe meates, and fro all forces of poulfe come, as Beafe, Beanes, Cares, and Fitches, and fuche other: like wife from Drinkung Water or white Wine . Das me have beene healer onely with the faiet playiter not leas uping to doe their bufineffe abroade not withfranding others have alfo viet the conferne . But in fo manie peares I have had but two bpon whome (for to take awaie the bifeafe bepng olde and farre gone) I was confrapned to ble the faiet. Billes and Gifters, whereby they were healed. I had alfo. one whiche vio bie onely the Playfter and the Conferue, of whome the Buckle bone was out of fointe, and harvened, and with the faied Remedie bee was perfectlie bealed in the space of Three score and Tenne vaies, and the saied bone retourned againe into bis former place and fate: but he tolve nree that whiles he view the faier plaister and Con-Haing ferue,

ferue, a Nonne counselled him to take from daie to daie, foure times the bignesse of a mut of Eurpentine, washed in Burrage water, and that he shoulde not tell me of it, where by he sounde him seif healed in shorte time.

I A water for to heale in fine daies at the moste, all maner of greate Scabbes, as well inwarde as ontwarde: and is a water cleare and white, and is of an odoriferous sanour; suche as a man mais present to a Queene.

Ake Plantaine water two glalles full, Role water a glaffefull, of the water of the floures of Cytrons 02 Drenges halfe a glassefull, or lesse:put all these toges ther in a cleane panne of violi of glaffe : and put to it an tince of Sublime, that is to faie, quicke filuer, fuche as commonly is founde at the Apoticaries ; it must be well beaten to pouver. Then let it boyle faire and foftely the space of a quarter of an houre : and having taken it from the fire lette it coole, thempurit in some violl: wathethe scabby place withall at night, and then let them opie againe of themselves, and lette them alone to the next vaie without washing them, and then walhe them againe the thirde baie, but not the fourth. At the first and seconde time that you washe them, it will make all the leables within the bovie to breake out: and at the thirde tyme pe thall to brie it up, that pe thall finde all neate and cleane bothe without and within. There is no remedy in the morte more notable than this, nor eather to be made; and for faking all maner of flinking opnements, bathes, or thinges that men take at the mouthe. This water maketha mans flethe white. And fepng it vaweth out fo all the euill, Salt and corrupt humors, as well within as without the bodie, it is an easy thing to beleue, that it is very good for the Bocks, the Goute, and many other infirmities, according to the iudgement of him that will put it in effect, and namely, because that the saier Sublimate is very good to eate away all the corrupt and beave fielh, and to heale al woundes thought incureable, as we will the we pout bereafter, angeranni solo inf 211111

Against

Je Against the disease or greef of the stanckes
and the Collicke passion, experimented
and proved diverse tymes.

Transe it femeth alwaies, that with the pain of the live is commoly topped the greef of ther aines, or the frone, it shalbee good to ble thefe two remedies meferuatiues, berie ealle to bee made of enery man, of what condition of efface he be. The first is to have alwaies in his house kernelles of Beaches, and eate of them every date five of lire, before Dinner and Supper, with falt and bread, the whiche belide that, thei preferue a man from the pain of the lide, thei keepe hom allo from beeping bronke, and that the wine burte not his brame or head: thei caufe to have a good appetite, thei comfort the fromacke and the breafte, and Drive out of the bovie likewise all maner of Wigmes. The other preservative is, to eate often in Salades Bugtwort, or Bother worte, or els in your Portage. Pany in Italie in freade of Dugwort, take the hearbe called of the Apothecaries Mairicaria, in Englishe foote Maiozam, or Maiozam gentle, the whiche is of a fauour verte bitter: but it is not the fame that I meane. But the Murworte, or Motherworte that I freake of is an Dearbe shat hath leaves like buto Percely : but muche longer, and bath a fraike in the middes, that is harde, and is of the colour of a backe greene aboue, white unberneath, Andin many places men call it Derbe &. Ibon, that men and women meare aboute them on Molommer euen . This berbe hath no lanour at all neither fweete nor bitter, lo that in thewong it, it is nether founde fweete then bitter, hauping fome-I what the factour of Mallowes, and therefore it is good to be eaten in Salaves, in Pottage, or other wife. If you can not get him atwates greene, pou maie keepe hom baie,or in pouber, or billilled : and the more you ble ofit, the better it is. Belive that it preferueth one from the paine of the five of the raines, and from the flone: it is also good againste all the difeates of the bodie. Row when any man Chall feele hymfelf D.j. ficke

ficke of chefaid paine of the live, it matte good to ble glifters,

and principally of this following.

Take the bunge of a blacke Affe, if pott can get it, if not, let it bee of a white Afferand the bunge mufte bee freshe and newe, the whiche you thall feeth, or boile in white wine, puttying to it a handfull of Amis, a little oile of Camomill, a little oile of Capers, with a handfall of Branne:let all boile together, by the space of one Misercre, of a little longer: Then take it from the fire, and preffe the fubstaunce out, whiche shall remaine in the wine, whereof you shall make a Glister for the like mame, as hotte as he maie endure it, and lette hum keepe it in his booie, as long as be maie, and be shall finde it verie excellent.

Another remedie against the same disease.

Ake halfe a glatte, or lette, of the inice of Barberries, when thei bee verie repoe and ripe, and put into almuche reove Cozall, well beaten in power, as will lie upon two grotes, and give the Pacient to brinke thereof.

I An other perfette remeadie againste the same disease, and to make a man piffe, that bath been three or fower daies without making water, and that in the space of halfe an hower, and will breake the stone mithin x or twelve daies.

Take fine pouter of Virga aurea, and putte a sponefull of it into a newe later Egge fofte rofte, am giue the 19acient prinke thereof in the Morning at his breakefalte, and let hom not eate at the least in fower howers after, and then thall he make water in leffe then half an hower. If pe vie this continually, the space of r.oz rij. vaies, as is afozesaid, pe shal make hym pille out the stone, without any paine of greef.

An other remedie against the flone, and paine of the raines.

Take the feedes of blewe Wielettes, of Marche Wielettes the feedes of common Burres , with their little poodes and all, or rive Burres a pounde, put them to drie in an D. MERC

uen ( for other wife it will be a harve thong to frampe them) frampping them afterwarde with their feedes. This booen. take a quicke pare, and frangle hom with a corbe, to the intent that there be none of the blow loft: put hom to whole, or in peeces into fome beffell, feete, guttes, heave and all : then put hym to burne in an Duen, fo that all, as well the bones. and the fkinne, as the flethe, be brought to pouder this boen, pe thall frampe it well, and mingle the pouter with the two other pouvers aforefaied , orie Dken leaves well beaten to pouber , fower buces , Die Saxifrage , on Sampire, halfe a pounde, Baiberries fine buces. Let all thefe thonges be well beaten in pouder, lifted, and mirt together. Give of this pour ber to the Pacient, as muche as will be uppon a grote, mas kying hom to brinke it in the Morning to his breakfafte, in white wine: and lette hom boor this often tomes. It is the motte erquifite thong in the monte, as well for the granell; as for the frome : but for the gravell pou muste take lefte, and not lo ofte as for the Cone.

The laste and most excellent remedie of all, against the stone, be it in the raines, or in the bladder, of what qualitie and quantitie so ener it bee.

12 the Moneth of Maie, when Dren goe to graffe, or be at pafture, pe fall take of their bunge, not to frelhe, no; too brierthen biftill it faire and foftely (to the ende it finell not of the imoke) into some beffell of glaffe, or yearth leaved within of the whiche bunge will come a water, without fauour or ewill ftenche, whiche will be berie good, to take of al maner of fpottes of blemifhes in the face, if you washe it with it 9002 nyng and Euenyng. Don thall kepe thefaid water in a Clioil well Coppedithen take 3.02 4. Radifles, fuche as men eate in Salabes, cut them finall, and put the in a violi, and fill up the bioll with wine Greeke, or good Palmile, or other good white wine, lettping it frant loin the Sunne, and in the aire a paie and a night. Then take one part of that wine, if partes of the faien water of Dre punge, halfe a part of the water of Strawberties, two or three bropps of the inice of Lemons D.if.

5 FOP

of Citrons: and lette there bee of all thefe waters fo propor= tioned together, halfe a glatte full, or somewhat more, into the whiche you thall put a peece of Suger, or a little Donie Rofet: for the one and the other ferue as well to the fauoure, as to the profite of the fubstaunce. After this, you shall put to it some of the pouver, mentioner in the Chapiter before, as muche as will le boon a Groate, and then give the Parient brinke ofit, and thortely after you thall fee a wonverfull effecte: Formany, buto whom I have given of it, have not tas ried halfe an hower, but thei haue pilled, in the whiche pille, thei have founde fo many little fromes, that altogether came to the bigneffe of a Walnut, and of others, buto the quantitie of a Walell nutte : In blong often the faier remedie, thei haue finallie been perfectly bealed . I caufed once a Gentle= manne of Millan, to take of it by the space of twelue baies, whom the Philitions efterned as beove, and would have cut hom, but in the space of the faied twelve vaies, I made come out of hym fo many ftones, that altogether came to the qua: titie of an Egge, I made hom make his water through a Linnen clothe, laieb ouer an Urinall, to the intente, to take up the stones together: and the thirde Mounting he would take the glaffe, a little more then halfe full, and fhortlie after, beyng aboute to make water, he beganne to cric out, for the greate paine he felte in his parte: after this paine was paste, looking in the Linnen cloth, he founde a stone as long and as bigge as a Bene, fomewhat pointed at one of the fie bes, whiche peraduenture, in pationg through his pard, caus fed hym to have all that paine. Now although that many, as well of olde tome, as now of late vaies, have written biverte and fonberie remedies against thesaid bilease, pet was there neuer founde a furer, truer, or prefenter remeadie then this. The faice water and the power, maie bee kepte long, but pou muste at every tome renewe the wine of the faied Ravilly, and the inice of the Lemon or Citron, for in the space of twoodaies (the wine cheefly) giveth fuche a fent, that a man maie Cant endure it.

For hym that spitteth blond, by hanyng some vaine of his breast broken.

Take Wife bounge beaten in pouver, as muche as will the uppon a Grote, and put it into halfe a glassefuil of the inice of Plantaine, with a little Suger, and so give the Pacient drinke thereof, in the Pornyng before his breakefaste, and at night before he goe to bedde. Continuong this same, you shall make hym whole and sounde.

Against the greef in the Lunges, and spistyng of bloud, a thyng experimented.

Take an herbe called Farfara, of Tuffilago, of the Apothecaries Vngula caballina, Coltes foote in Englishe, the
frenchemen call it Pat de Lion, incorporate it well with the
larde of Pogge chopped, and a newe lated Egge: boile altogether in a panne, and give the Paciente of it to eate, boyng
this nine Pornynges, and you shall see a marneilous thyng.
This is also berie good to make a man fatte.

Against the paine of the flankes, of the reines, and all other greefes.

Take three quarters of an unce of Storax liquida, Capos greafe, or Hennes greafe, the greafe of a Goofe, the greafe of a Ducke, of ethe of them five pragmes, of Dife Rolet sower pragmes, of revoc Alare twoo pragmes and a balfe, of Butter halfe a pragmermelte the greafes, the Dife, and the Butter altogether, power them together, and mingle them. Then having put to it the Storax, spread it uppon a Limen clothe, and so laie it hotte uppon the place of the greef, and pour shall incontinent see hom whole.

Against the stinking of the breathe.

Take Rolemarie leaues, with the blossomes, if you can get them, and seeth them in white Wine, with alittle Mirrhe, Sinamum, and Bengewine: And takpng of the saied Wine oftentymes in your mouthe, you shall since a marueilous effecte.

D.iij.

Against

J Against the bityng of a madde Dogge, and the rage or madnesse that followeth the manne after he is bitten.

Take the blossomes of flowers of wide Thistles, briev in the shadowe, and beaten into power, give hom drinke of thesame powder in white Aline, halfe a Alalmutshell fulls and in thrice takong it, he shall be healed: a thing sounde true by experience.

Totake awaie the dedde fleshe, that commethe

Take the fuice of Leekes that have not been twice planced, and adde to it a little greene Ware, and make an ointement thereof, puttying to it a little of the fine powder of the Lees of Wine, and put oftentymes of this ointement in the note of the Pacient, and pouthall se a marueilous thing.

For one (whiche with fallyng from some hye place) feareth to have some thynges broken in his bodie.

Take halfe a glassefull of othe Dime, and put into it, pour der of the seede of Cresses, the quantitie of halfe a Class nutte shell full, then give it the pacience to drinke at once, or at twice. It shall be good to let hym bloud, immediatly after he is fallen, or as some as is possible, and as some as he is set bloud, give hym this drinke. And he that can not drinke the Dile, lette hym take the powder with Cline. If you can not get the sees of Cresses, give him of the powder of Mene of the whiche there is alwaies enough sounde at the Apother caries: if he bee brused, or hurte outwardly, ambine the sore place with oile Roses, and so shall you heale hym perfectly.

A verie good easie remedie, against the disease called the Kinges emil.

Take the hearbe called Farfara, Foale foote in Englishe, well stamped with his rootes, and then beeping mingled with the flower of the feede of Line of Flage, and the greatest

of a Barow, make thereof a platter, and late it hoon the love changing it twice a vaie, and all the loves of the vileale thatbe resolved into sweate. After thei be healed, washe often the place with white Wine, by the space of ten or sistene vaies.

An other remedie against the same disease.

Take the stones of an Hople, and put them in a firepane mong the embers and coles, leauping them there, until thei maie be beaten into power, then give the Pacient daink of the sated power in white alline, the quantitie of two penie weight, continuous this the space of the baies, by this meanes you shall make hymicaste out at his mouthe, all the opoure, and filth of the evill, and shall heale hymichroughly.

To knowe whether a woman fall

Take of the ruen of a hare, and hauping fraced and confidence it in hotte water, give it the woman to drinke, in the Mornyng at her dreakfast, then let her stande in hote bather and if there come a greef, or paine in her bellie, the maie conceive: if not, the shall never conceive.

A verie rare remedie, for to take the kernelles out of amannes throse, in 50 daies at the furthest.

Take the rootes of Malworte well walhed, and boiled in white Mine, and take also these thynges sollowing: Sponge burned halfe a pounde, and two hundred Cornes of pepper. All these thynges being well beaten into pouder boile them in the saied Mine, with the Malworte rootest and hauping sobben them well, powre out the Mine, and keepe in a violl well stopped, in some mothe place, then give the Pacient of this Mine to drinke, three tymes a daie, at entery tyme a glassefull, that is to saie, Morning, Roome, and Night. And while he dooeth we this, he must ease no other bread but Barley bread, and drinke his Mine without Martey bread, and drinke his Mine without Mine his Mine with his M

D.iiij.

This

This maner of regimente ought a manne to beginne at the full Poone, continuong vutill the ende of the same, and oftener, butill the quarter encreasing of the nexte Poone, that is to saie fourtie and fine daies, and without doubt the Pacient shall healed.

An other remedie easier to bee made.

Take drie Camomill redacte into powder, and mingeled with Honie, then take in the Pornpng a sponefull of it into your mouthe, and as muche at Night, lettyng it goe downe of it self: vse this continually untill you bee healed: vse good government, as is asozesaied.

A thyng proued and experimented to bee verie true against the same disease.

Take Polipodium (whiche is an herbe like unto Ferne)
growing upon the Aumpe of Acke of a Chelinut tree,
if you can get of it, if not, take of the other, and beate it into
pouver, give the paciente vinke thereof, with Whine of Honie twice a vaie, at eche tyme, as muche as will lye vypon a
grote: continue this by the space of ref. vaies, beginning at
the quarter, decreasing of the Moone, and keeping alwaies
good diet, as is about laied, he shalle whole.

To make the Skinne stretche, and retourne againe into his place, after the kernell is healed.

Take the knoppes that remaine on the Role stalke, after the Roles bee fallen of (whiche bee like beade stones, fashioned like an Egge) with the seede that is in them, Alome of the Rocke, the floure of blossome of a Pomegranade, of ethe of these a like quantitie. Seeth them in white Uineger, butill halfe bee consumed, putte to it also halfe as muche as all the reste, of Ros Syrvacus, of Rubus Whiche the Apothescaries call Sumache of Sunache, stamped, and boile all as gaine, butill all the Uineger bee almost wholie consumed.

And

And of that whiche remaineth, annoince the place rounde as bout: and by that meanes pe thall cause the skinne to stretch and come to his place, as it was before.

A verie exquisite remedie against the disease called in Latine Augina and in Greeke Synanche, is an in flamation of the Muscle of the inner whiche Gargill, the Frenchmen call it Squis nancie, in Englishe Quinsey.

Take the water of Scabiofe a pounde, of Aqua vite an unce, mingle them together, and lair it bypon the fore of greef, and you shall since the parient whole in three howers.

An other against the same disease.

Take Swallowes, bake them in an Duen, beate them to pouder, and laie them byon the greef, through the mouth if it bee possible: if not, you shall intermyngle it with Ponies Roset, and a little flowre or meale of Amilum, and then put it in his mouthe, lettyng it goe boune of it self, and you shall see a marueilous thyng.

An other against the same sicknesse.

Take oile of blewe Aitrioll, and put twoo on three bropps of it, in white Wine, with the whiche you hall gargle on walke your mouthe and throte oftentymes.

A verie good remedie against the Kynges enill.

Take Ceruse of white Leave well stamped, sower buces, oile Dive eight buces, let this boile together sive of sire howers, stirrying it continually, and when it is waren, of become verie blacke, it is sobben enough: then spreade it uppon a Linnen clothe, and saie it unto the place of the sore: if the sores bee broken, their will bee healed incontinente: if not, their will resolve and loose, and shortly heale throughly.

To heale the same disease, by a substance taken at the mouthe.

esit

D.b.

Dielle

Refleia Demiens it were to eate, lo that the bee bolled in a greate Potte, or Caudion, with a greate beale of water without Salte , lettpng it boile butill all the bones bee feparated from the fleffe, then take thefaier bones, and brie them in an Duen , or at the fire, to that thei bee not burned, or ware blacke: after this, beate them thell to pouder , and take of the leeve of Sefamum , beaten well likes wife into pouter, and mingle it with the pouter of the Dennes bones, as muche of the one as of the other . And fo take a sponefull of the twoo pouters, and mingle it with Donie, caufping the Paciente to eate of it at Might, when he goeth to bedde, and in the Wozneng when he rifeth. This ought to bee booen from the beginning of the quarter becrealing of the Moone, unto the embe: It is a verte excellent Secrete, It allo happened to me of forme memie 4 in whom the faico bifeale was fo olde, and farve gone, that the fated remeable could not helpe them I whom I ranked to take with the laier power specified, as followe, whiche ought to bee made after this maner. Take a certaine little Serpente called a Slowe worme, boile hom in oile Dlive, butill he be broken and confumed, then tubbe the enill with the fater offe, and late peeces of Tome upon it leauping it to three or fower vales: aim after that, make a newe annointying, and late Towe to it as gaine, as before. By this faied remeable I bealed them perfectly, thankes be unto Goo.

> Abenenlie water, whiche bath many goodlie and notable vertues, as wee shall shewe you after.

Take Cloues, Mutmegges, Ginger, Zeduaria, long Pepper, rounde Pepper, the leeve of Juniper, Drenge pilles, the blossomes of flowers of Sage, Balill, Rolenia-rie, Paioram, rounde Pinte, Baieberries, Penmiropall, Gentian, Calamintha, the flowers of Elder, the flowers of white and redde Role, Spickenarde, Lignum Aloes, wilde Cubebes, Cardamomum, of Graines, whiche the Apotheca-ries

ries call Granum Paradifi,fine Sinamon, Calamim Ares maticum, Sticados, Chamedrios, called in Englishe Germa-Det, Camepitheos, Melligetta, Masticke, Jucense of the male kinde, Aloe Epaticum, Anniffeebe, the feebe of Maio ram, og Paiozam gentle, brie Figges, brie Raifins, Dates freete Almondes, kernelles of a pine apple, of eche of thefe an buce, white Donie fire buces. Then take Buger maiping as muche as all the faier composition, and mingle well altogether, puttying also to it Aqua vice, waiping as muche as all the faied fubstaunce, but the faied Aqua vice, muste bee villilled fine tymes through a Limbecke, receiving always the beste : and mingle all the saied thonges together in the faier Mater, then put all into a bioli well ftopped, leauping it fo the space of two daies. Then afterwarde you shall fette it oppon the Furnace with his Limbecke, and recipente, vifillyng it with a finall fire, whereof will come cleare and precious mater:continue fo the fire, butill the water begin to chaunge his colour, and come forthe white then chaunge the recipiente, and receive the faire white water aparte, for it is not good, but for to blanche and make white the face, and there is neither fpot nor lintell, or any kinde of red burs geons in the face of a man, the whiche beering washen with this water, by the space of fifteene paies will not goe out, and weare awaie, leaning the face and fkin white, thinpng and well fauourping. This is a verie care kinde of malhying, and meete for greate Lavies and Princeffes . Don thall mirethe first water whiche is clere with Aqua vice, of like quantitie, the whiche is called Melbalfami. Row hanying put and left all these thunges in a Clion well stopped, the space of twoo vaies, let it to diffill with a smal fire, then receive and put the first water by it felf, whiche will diffill to verie cleare and odoziferous. Withen you fee that the water beginneth to come forthe like Rame water, change pour recipient, and receines that same like wife by it felf, untill pou fresherbiroc delater come out, whiche will bee of Sanguine colours, the whiche you shall power into a Clion, and stoppe it well with Mareri 3dJ keeve

kept it viligently as a precious thenge for it hath many notable and excellence vertues, of the whiche the befte bee thefe that followe. The firste is, that if pou laie a little of it bpon a freshe wounde, there neede no other medicine to cure it. The feconde is, it is good for all old woundes, against the canker, the wounes, and against Nolime tangere, and all other oils eales growping: pe mult weate the lose places with it, every feconde of third baie once, and by this meanes, in the fpace of fifteene or twentie bates, he or thei Malbee healed. The third is, that if any man haue a Carbuncle, or faincte Anthonies vileale, called commonlie in Italie and in Fraunce, faincte Anthonies fire, or other pettilenciall ficknelle, and walhe the place with the later water, it will kill it within an hower. The fourth is, it is good against the paine of the eyes, fo that the eye be not out or loft : if you put a little brop of it into the epe in the Mormong, and as muche at night, it will heale the paine in fiftene vaies. And although it be form what pricking, pet the greef of it palleth fone awaie, fo that it can not in any wife hurte the eyes. The fifth is, that if any manne have the fone in the raines of his backe, and in the bladder, and brinke three proppes, or a pragme of it with a little white Wine, be Mall beevelinered thereof in fewe daies. The firte is, that it healeth the Emerautes, or piles, if thei bee walher with it every vale once. The fewenth is , that it healeth all maner of vileale, or paine of the Patrice, and the Collicke, when a sponefall is bronke of it with the broathe of a Demie, or of Cabbages. The eight is, that when a man batheth the thioken , and indurate Senewes of the bobie, thei fretche and beate in fewe baies. The ninethis, that it healeth runnyng and watrie eyes, when a proppe is putte into them in the Monnyng. The tenth is, that it is berie good to heale all inaner offcabbe, fourte, and other like thyinges, walhing them with itoften comes. The eleventh is, that if a manne putte a proppe of it into his care at Might, of in the Pornyng, it takethawaie all the greef am wormes, whiche booe ingenber inthe care into the avortion and thought only again

\$ 3337

The twelfth is, that it healeth all benemous bitping, when pe walke the venemous place with it, and is farre better for suche an accidente, then the Triacle is. The thirteenth is, that it killeth all wormes in mannes bodie, if a manne rubbe his nosethnilles, or drinke a verie little of it. And finallie, it is also verie good for venemous burtes or woundes, and for all woundes incurable. It healeth the Kpinges evill, and the nisease called the Fallping lickenesse, and all other infirmities in the exterior partes of the bodie, and with this water maie a manne walke hymself, or els drinke it. It is also good for every colde licknesse, and restorative for olde folkes, or those that are consumed, and debilitate with hunger, lickenesse, or so so so so mynde. It conserves the radical morture, and natural heate, it maintaineth healthe, and keepeth a man in long life, whosever vseth it as it ought to be vsed.

Pilles of a marueilous operation and vertue against the Sciatica, whiche we promised to speake of mibe Chapiter of the Sciatica.

TAR Dilles Alephangmes, of Harmodallilmaioris and minoris, of eche of them a fcruple, whiche is the third part of a dragme, three graines of falt Gemma, diffolue and fitte them with the juice of Roles, and make of all this fubit ance fine pilles, and at the beginning, when the Science is feruent and greate, you thall take of the faied fine poilles energ fower vales: and when it beginneth to verline, and all mage, you thall take them onely the fifth onie, then the firth, the feuenth, and the eight baie, untill all bee booen: and take thent alwaies in the Donnyng, at the breake of the vaie, abitais uping at the least. Creop fevenbowers from meate. Rowalthough the faire pilles, bee not for a man to keepe his chamber, and that thei proude notes the Roole, pet pe multe not brinke any white wine, nor water, nor eate any Salte thenges, nor any kinde of poulle Come, as Beanes, and Pealon mith luche other like, uor Onions, Garlike, or luche like if the pileale bee inveterate, alo, orfarre gone. 73( 3

A notable secrete to heale a madde manne, bee it that the madnesse came unto hym by a whirlyng on giddinesse of the hedde or braine, or otherwise.

Irte of all, make hom fower Gliffers, in fower 9002 Inpuges, one after another. Let the first Blifter be fimvle, that is to fate, made with water wherein pe haue boiled og fooden Elheate, Branne, common oile, and Salt. Let the feconde be of water fobben with Mallowes, Mercurie, Pellitorie of the wall, and Cliolet leaues, with Dile and Salt. Let the third be of water boiled with Dile, falt fooden with wine and Donie. And let the fourth gliffer be of the like Decoction that the third was, adopng to it Endine, Bugloffe, and the toppes of the branches of Walwort. After that this becoction is firathed, pe wall putte to it an unce of Caffia Fi-Stula, and halfe a quarter of an buce of Metridate. How has upng given hom thele fower Blifters , fower fundzie 9002= mpinges, you hall give them this menicine, Polipodium of an Dke well stamped, a handfull of twaine, and wipner out the flifte of it, and putte in a glaffe the quantitie of two fincers hie, puttong to if twoo buces of Ponierolet, and a quarter of an once of Clectuatie rolet, and as muche of Diafencon. All thefe thyinges being incorporated together, give them buto the parient to banke at night, when he goeth to become two or three howers after the Summe is fet, and give it hom luke waeme: If fil'cafe be will not take it, binoe hom and hold hom perforce, make him ope his mouthe, put some flicke betwene his teeth, and then pointe the medicine into his throte, as men voe buto horles. And when he hath taken all, if it bein colins ter, you that make horn fit to be on his bedde halfe at hower. wiell concret rounds about to the intent lietake no told after it:if it be in Sommer, pe mate let homegoe aboute the house where he will, but fee that he goe not out. When the Mentcine bath boen his operation, take this ointment followings that is to fate, a pounde and a halfe of the inice of cotalwort, whereunto you hall abbe as muche butter ; boilt this comes ther

ther a good while, untill all the inice bee almoste confirmed, then put toit Dile of Camomill, Dile Rofet, Dile of fainct Thons Morte, of eche of them an unce. Incorporate well all thefe thynges on the fire, and make thereof an ointemente, wherewith you hall amounte the paciente, from the necke but the feete, armes and legges and all: but the ointement must be botte, and he must be so well annointed and rubbed, that the ointement maie penetrate and perce through. Continue doping this the space of a Monethe, aumointying hom e= uery Euenyng am Poznyng, og at the leafte once a baie. The third of fowerth baie, after pou haue begon to annointe hom, burne hom with a hot your opon the feathe, or toy nying together of the heave, and at the firste, late boon the marke a Linnen clothe with Barrowes greafe, leauping it to the space of eight of ten baies: and after wrappe a greate Cyche peale in Juie leaues, and put bppon the laied Juie leaues, a peece of the fole of a thoe made fine and thinne, bindping it bis ber his throte with some bande, or beneath his heave, so that it maie bibe on, and chaunge it alwaies at Might, and in the Moznyng, If in cafe be paffe fower Donethes, and receine not healthe, or returne to his Mitte, pou must begin againe to give hom thefain Gliffers he had before, and thefame Debicines, annointing hym as before: and without boubte(by the grace of God) he thathe whole. He must eate at the begin nong Chickens, Dutton, and rofte Cleale : after pou maie give him rolle and foode, with potage of Amilum, Beetes, and Pallomes, and also newe laied Egges, puttying spices buto his meate, caufping him fometyme to eate (either in his potage or otherwife) Betaine, Sage, Paiora, and Pint, not fuffering him in any wife to take Salt harpe or eger thinges, poulle come, Garlike, Dnions, not fuche like : pe maie give hom white wine with mater: let bont also carry ever about hym fome good obours, and heare melobie or Dulicke: fpeake oftentymes foberly & wifely buto bym, abmonishing hym to bee wife and lage rebuke hym of his follic when he dooeth, of speaketh any fonce thynges: And in suche case the authoritie

authoritie of some faire woman anaileth muche, to tell hym all these thinges: so, good admonitions are of greate bertue and strength, so, to establishe and settle a braine, troubled or disquieted with any sicknesse or passion.

Tilles of maister Michaell a Scotte, the whiche dooe heale
the greef or paine of the hedde, bee it inneterate or recent, purge the braine, clarifie the fight, canfe a
manne to have a good memorie, good colour in the face, and bee also verie
good for many infirmities.

Ye shall take of Aloe washed, three Scrupulles, the rootes of wide Gourdes, of all sortes of Amabolanes, of the confection made with Scamonie, called Diagridion, Masticke, Baieberries, and Roles, of eche of them halfe a dragme, of Sastron a scruple, Mirrhe halfe a scruple: stampe all well together, and make thereof Pilles with the inice of Colewortes, and take three or sower of them, when you goe to bedde, every third or fourth daic once.

Against the paine of womens breastes,

Take the poalkes of two newe laied Egges, the weight of two pence of newe Clare, a little vile Rosfer, a little Noul, called in Latine Twis, prepared and trimmed in Role water, let all this on the fire to melte in a cleane panne, and when it is colde againe, spread it uppon a Linnen clothe, and laie it to the sore breastes, but you muste have firste walked the saied sore places with white wine, wherein hath been soven leaves of Roses, Plantain leaves and the leaves of an Dive Tree, bothe greene and orie, and after having wiped and dried it againe, saie the plaister to it, orested and prepared, as I have saied, and incontinent the sore shalled healed.

I oripe a Felon, Cattes haire, Botche, Bile, or other Apostumes, or Swellynges, whiche have neede of quicke and fodame ripyng. Duen of otherwise, a then well stamped, Butter, Hogs Suet, Leven, Cowe milke, and a little Sastron. Hake of all this an ointment and laie it byon the soze, putting first a little Sastron in power byon the very place, where you will have it breake, and upon that the Plaister, leaving it so untill night, and chawage it Poining and Evening, so shall you make it some ripe and breake, then dresse it with Dyle Rosset and yealkes of Egges one whole date, after that purge awaie the ordure and filthe with some drawing Dyntment. Finally you shall late to it the opntment of Aloe and Turin, of some consolidative or healing ointmentes.

#### To resolve a felon, a Cattes haire, byle or botch, at the beginning.

Y Du shall take a Citron of Drenge, and parte hym in the middes, take a little Cowe in a dishe, and pisse byon it: after that presse and wringe it in your hande, and put to it a little common Salte well beaten to powder, and laie it so hot upon the sore, putting upon the saiet Towe halfe a Citron of Drenge, and so binde all this with some bande, changing it Guening and Morning, and incontinent the corrupt matter will dissolve.

#### To make Emplastrum Aureum, whiche is of a wonderfull vertue for all sortes of woundes.

Take Pix greca of Colopbonia, Brimstone, white incense as muche of the one as of the other. Let all these thinges bee well stamped and mixte with the white of Egges, then amoint a peece of Parchment with this mixtion, and wring the wounde well with your two singers, to make the bloode come out, saie the saied Parchment upon it, bindyng it with some little bande, and the wounde shall shortely bee healed. This Secrete had a Chirurgian of Naples, and would tell it to no man in the worlde, until he himself being hurt, commanded his fellowe to make this mixtion, and to saie it but to the wounde whiche was in his hande.

E.j.

Another

I An other excellent Secrete, which was brought out of Indea, and is very good for diners accidents of mans body.

Aarduus Benediltus eaten: healeth all heabache, cantfeth a good hearyng and memozic, taketh awaie the whirlying or giodinelle of the heave, comforteth the braine, caufeth a good fight not onely when a man eateth it. but also when he rubbeth his eyes with the inice, or when a man putteth the pouter of water of it into his eyes. It purgeth alfo the formacke, the throate, and bringeth a good appetie, comforteth the breaft, confumeth Reumes and 90 ur. res, and healeth the paine in the belly. The wine of this decoction and the water whiche is distilled of hom, brieth by all euill humours, and ptches, healeth the fpleene and the ftone: and when a Bliffer is made ofit, and of Cirine of pille, it heateth all ventolitie, Apoltumes and the Plague, fo that you drinke the inice or the pouter of it immediatly after pe feele the greefe. And if a man late of the white and rough coc ton, that it hath after it is bloffomed, byon any wounde that is not mortall, it will heale it in three baies without papie or greefe. The faieb hearbe caufeth a fweete breath, and when it is eaten, it cauleth a man to have good teeth and gummes, it healeth the vileale of the matrice, and cleareth the hearte; when a ma maketh a Gliffer of it with the Urine of a manchilde, it healeth the fallyng Dickne Me: the Stitch and paine of the live, when it is bronken with white wine warmed, and with hotte Water:it healethall maner of feuers, when a man taketh it foure houres before the fitte come, but while he sweateth he must be well covered. If the Mavill of little Chiloren fall, bople the faier hearbe in Tatine, and washe the Manilt with it: it is also very good against all bitynges of Derpences, and other poplon. A transfering of and trans

If Against all manner of coughes, as well inneterate and olde, as recent and newe, a certaine and sure remedie.

Take Brints one beaten in power halfe an once, and put it in a newe laied Egge, loftrost, mingle it wel together: then

then put to it Bengewine the bigneffe of a Cich peafe, lightly framped, and prinke it in the Morning at your breakefast: make as much againe at night when you goe to bed, and you shall be hole at the seconde or thirde tyme. But if the Cough have holden you long, you must take it so much the oftener.

If An excellent conferme against the Cough, and all anguishe
of the breast, whiche mundisseth and clean seth the
stomacke, and causeth a good voice, and
a faire coloure in the face.

Take the rootes of wilde or Warthe Wallowe, called of the Apothecaries Bismalua of Maluanifeus, mundified and made cleane, and cut in finall peeces, well framped in a Dozter of Cone. Then take fome greate pot or caudron that holdeth fire or feauen greate Clivils filled with water, and boyle in it thefe thinges following: Licozas, Isope greene oz Die, Sage, Rolemarie, Carduns Benedictu, figges, Die Railing, Amilum of Barly, or Barly floure, of eche of thele thinges at your discretion, and as muche of the one as of the other: and abbe to it moze a handefull of Succepte with his rootes: let all this feeth in the faier Caudion or Kettle, the space of an houre, or an houre and a halfe, and then let it coole againe, fo that you maie well endure your hande in it. Then take out all the faied fubstaunces, and put them in a cleane canuas, and wring out all the fubstance into the saied water in the Bettle: put in it also twoo or three pounde of the saied rootes of Maluanifem stamped, as before, the fet it to boile and feeth againe three houres or more: take it from the fire and doe as you did at the first time: but if it had so muche sod. ben that al the rootes were broken & confumed, it fould not neede to have trained or wrounge them thorough a canuas: this been, take the recoction of it, and fet it in a pot upon the fire with as much pomie, or little leffe, leaving it to boile for faire and foftly, taking awaie the frum that thall come of the Comie. After it hath thus boyled a good space, aboe to it an unce, of as muche as you will of Sinamon, and a quarter of Cif. an buce

and buce or more of Bengewin famped, and a little Bulk: then take it immediately from the fire, and couer it, to the intent it take no vent: specially if you have put it in the Bulke: whiche woulde els vanishe awaie with the smoke: wherefore pou maie put in the Dufke when the water is luke warme after it is taken of : fo thall you have an excellent conferue to ble and occupie all the Winter, as well at Might as in the Doming, and at all tymes when you lift, but you must at euery time you take it, warme it againe, and take therof two or three fromes full at a time. And if you will have it thicker. put to it pouder of Suger, of Penides : and if you will have it clearer, pe must put to it a little more of the first decoction, whiche wee have fpoken of. This Secrete is of fuche ercellencie, that if a man ble of it in the Winter, as afore is faied. it is not possible for hom to bee vered or tormented with the Cough, Reumes, Durres, Catarres, or any other like difeale.

g Agoodly and pleasaunt Secrete to heale the cough in rubbing the sooles of the feete: and is a thing very easie and certaine.

The two of three Garlike heades, wel mundified an made cleane, stampe them well, then putte to them thogges Quet, and stampe them well a newe; and at might when you goe to bedde, warme well the socies of your feete, and annointe them well with the saied confection, and then warme them againe as hotte as you mate endure, rubbing them well a pretie space; and beyng a bed, let your feete bee bounde with some warme simmen clothe, and rubbe also the small of your Legges with the saied opnument; by this means you shall be healed in three nightes, were the Cough never so behemente. If you will at your meales we of the saied decoction in your strine, or otherwise, you shall sinder your selfe well at ease in your stomacke and heade, and shall the better drive awaie your Coughe, and all other evill dispositions of the bodie.

Twayne all manner of inneterate and olae woundes,
wherein is growne deade and superfluous flesh,
and woundes that can not be cured by

any other medicines.

Take three buces of Turpentine (first walhed in common water, and then in Rose or Plantaine water) and the pelke of an Egge, an buce and a half of ople Roset, of Sublimate half a dragmer mire all these well together, and make thereof a Plaitter, and laie it upon the wounde. And because it draweth somewhat, make this befensue. Take two parts of ople Roset, halfe a parte of vineger, a little Boale Armenicke at your discretion, mingle al together and rubbe with in source or since singers or more, rounde aboute the wounde. And holde not the infected member to farre from the sire, to the intent that whilest the deade fleshe is consumping and eastying awaie, you feele not so greate a paine. After that the deade fleshe is eaten awaie, saie to it a little bande with Butter, and leave it upon the wounde a whole daie, and you shall see a marveilous thing.

J Against all maner of pestilence or plague, be it never so vebement, a most certaine and proved thing.

Take an Onion, and cut hom overthwarte, then make a little hole in eche peece, the whiche pou shall fill with fine Triacle, and sette the peeces together agains as they were before: after this, wrappe them in a weate limen clothe, puttong it so to rost covered in the embers or ashes: and when it is rost enough, presse out all the suice of it, and give the Paciente to brinke thereof a spoonefull: immediately hee shall feele hom stiff better, and shall without faile be healed.

TAvery good parfume against the Plague.

Take Patticke, Coppes, Encense, Mace, Mometwood, Pirrhe, Lignum Aloe, Tegname, Pulke, Ambergrise, Timiama, Nutmegges, Pirtle tree, Bay tree, Rolemarie, Sage, Roles, Elver, Cloues, Juniper, Rue, pitth, and E. iii. a kinde

a kinde of rawe pitche, called in Latine Rafis. All thele thinges stamped and mirt together, you shallet upon the coales, and so parsume the Chamber.

I An other remedie very good against the plugue.

Ake the ripe Berries of a Baie tree, and peele of the blacke skinne that is upon them, beate them into pouber with a little Salte, and as soone as a man perceiveth himself infected with the Plague, and that he beginne
to have a hotte Feuer, he must take a spoonefull of the saied
pouver, mirte with a little vineger and water, he are it a little
and drinke it, and then to cover hymselfe well, and sleepe emongh: so sweatyng sussip he shall bee incontinent cured.
But if the Feuer come with a colde, in steede of Uneger, he
must take Uline, and then doe all the rest as before; a thing
experimented by on many.

#### g For hym that is ficke of the plague.

Take white Dictamie, Curmentill, white Copall, Gentian, Bole Armenicke, Terra sigillara, Endive water, Rugwater, Role water, white Clineger, water of Scabiose, and the accident commyng boon hym, ye must make this within source houres. Take of the saied thinges stamped eche one by it selfe, and putte them in some glasse or other bessell, and make of all addinke at your discretion, making that the Clineger mount in the glasse a little above the other thinges, and let the Paciente take it hot, and then cover hym selfe in bedde butill besweate well, and he shall be cured.

J A marneilous preservatine agamst the Plague.

Take white Dittanie, rounde Aristolochia, Crocodilium, called also Cardina, of Cardina, Clerucine, Gentian, Zeduaris, an hearbe called in Latine Pes Milni, of eche of them two vinces, stampe at this a little with a handful of Rue, then take a vioil that holdeth at the least three quartes, and fill it with the best Wine that you can finde, whereinto you shall put all

put all the foresaied thinges, and leave it so standing in your house. And in damingerous times, take every Morning before you goe out of your house, halfe a glassefull of the saied Whine, but you must have taken first a Walnutte, a figge, and two or three little braunches of Rue. If you doe this in the Morning, you shall be assured for that daie.

g An syntment to make an Apostume breake, and the fore of the plague to fall of.

Take a quarte and a half of common ople, and let it on the fire in some bestell, then put to it foure buces of Cerule, of white Leave well stamped, Litarge of Silver very fine and thinne, three bures, common Ware, foure buces, and leave it to longe upon the fire, untill pou maie fpreade it with pour finger bpon a Marble frone, This boen, take it front the fire, and poure a little vineger uponit, but you must holde it farre of, to the intent it leape not in pour face: then make of this opniment a plaister, as greate as all the fore, and make a hole in the middes of it as big as a Denny:after this make a little plaister of some ointment that mortiefieth, of the bignelle of the faied hole, then make an other platter of the faint bignelle, the whiche you shall laie byon the Soze, so that the Plaister with the mortifipng opnument be betwene bothe, and leave it byon the fore the space of foure and twentie houres, then chaunge onely the middle plaister, that is to faie he that mostifieth, and put an other in his place, the whiche you Mal also let lye foure and twentie houres, and before that the Plaister bee laied rounde aboute and stretched, annoint the place very thicke with frethe Bogs fuet, or Bennes greafe, to mollifie it, and fo pou fhall make it hard in the muddle, and rounde about pour hall make a circle of tender flethe, in fuche force that the fore will breake out and come forthe. And the eight and fortie houres once palled, after you have taken of the Plaister, laie byon it another Plaister made with freshe hogs greafe, and immediatly will fall of from it a dead flesh in mamier of a rounde pomell, and there will remaine a hale, C.iiif.

hole, the whiche you must heale with some owntment, or els with Diaculum magnum, and when the sleshe beginneth to growe, laie to it burned Alum, by the space of pring houres, and then laie the saied owntment byon tt.

#### I An other remedie against the Plague.

Y Eshall take the toppe of Rne, a Garlike heave, or halfe a quarter of a Walnut, and a come of Salt: eate this euery Pornyng, continuous so a Poneth together, and be mery and ioconde. This receipt is also good against wormes.

## I An other very goodremedie against the Plague.

Take Aqua vite, the water of wilde perfeley, called in Greeke Melissophyllon, Melyphyllo, and Melmon, and in Latine Apiastrum, and Plantaine water, of eche of them a pounde, and when you will vie of it, whiche you ought to voe vaiely, you shall take as muche of the one as the other, so that all together mount to the quantitie of two singers in a glasse, and then vinke it, so shall you be preserved and safe from the Plague. This water is also good so, fixules and woundes, and is well tried and experimented.

#### I An other perfecte receipt against the Plague.

Take a violizor some other glasse, and fill it but the third parte full with fine Triacle, and one thirdendeale or third parte with Aqua vice, and the other thirde parte with the vine of a young man childe that is a Airgine, and healthfull: mire all well together, and geue the Paciente drinke thereof three Pornynges, that is to saie, every Pornyng, a glasse full. This hath beene proved in Venice the yeare I 504.

#### I An other against the Plague.

A foone as the Persone feeleth him felf infected, let him take the best triacle he can finde, and after having swallowed downe a parte of it, lette hym take of the fame

fame the bignelle of a Chelinut, and laie it byon the Sore that beginneth to rile, rubbing it well rounce about with the faied Criacle. Incontinent after this you must take a pigeson, and cut hym in the middes quicke, Feathers and all, laie him to the Sore warme as he is, and let hym lye on it, untill that parte of the Pigeon be waren, and become greene, and the Criacle redocthen take it of, and you hall lee, that out of the Pigeon will come a greene water, whiche is all the nemin that was in it. De must afterwarde cure the place with this Plaister following. Cake two partes of freshe Barrowe grease; and one parte of Wormewood well stamped, and laie it byon the sore.

g Athing oftentimes proved and experimented against the Plague.

Take Patticke two buces, Euphordium an buce, Spikes narve five buces, beate this into Pouver, and geve it the Paciente to drinke. If he bee buver ten peares of age, geve hom a scruple of it. If he bee of yeares from ten to twentie halfe a dragme i but if he bee above twentie peares olde, pe shal give him a dragme, then take the herbe called in Greeke Pentaphylon, in Latine Quinquefolium, and in Englishe Cinkefoile, and wrap it like a rounde Apple in a peece of linnen clothe, laiping it so buder botte Einhers by the space of source Miserere, and after hauping taken it out againe, cut it in three peeces in the middle, and laie it bypon the Sore or greese, whiche you shall cause to cease immediately.

JA preservative against the Plagues

In a datingerous time, take three little braunches of Rue, a Walnutte and a Figge: Cate all this, and you shall bee late.

Take the Dounge of Excrement of a young boye between ten and twelve yeares of age, and drie it, and after beate it into pouder. This doen, put of it at the most e two spoone-

holles in a Glalle of white Wine, and give it the Paciente to drinke at the least live houres after the greefe taketh hypromule the somet the better. This hath bene sounde true in many men.

Another.

Take the inice of a white Onion, home, bineger, the inice of Rue and of Pilfoyle, Parrowe of Nolebleeve, of ethe of them a like quantitie, more altogether, and gene the pactiente to dinke thereof two thirdendales of a glassefull, but let home have it hot, and before the little houre after the paine that have taken him. This boen, make him sweate as muche as he maie in his bed. This bath beene founde of greate perfection, and experimented by on diversmen.

g In a suspecte tyme of a Plague.

Take pulliol or penyroyall, in Latine Pulegium, with Suger Rolet, and make an Electuarie, the whiche pour mall vie and ente, in a suspecte tyme of a plague, at youre breakefast, the quantitie or bigueste of a Chestunts this have men proued, and someone good.

An other well tried and proned against

Take Mainuts when they ber greene, tender, and good to make conficures of prefernes, putte them in Clineger the space of eight vales, the take them out againe, and breake them in peeces, puttying them so into a Limbecke with out Mineger, and Will the water of them, of the whiche you shall give the Paciente vrinke, every vale halfe a glassefull, and when he bath vronge it, let hyur sweate well in his bedde.

A very perfecte fecrete againft the plague.

Take an unce of Aloe Epacicum, halfe an unce of Dirthe, halfe an unce of Saffron, beate into Pouder, and lifte the Aloe and the Birrhe together, then beate the Saffron in Pouder, steepe and loke it, or wall e it with white Wine very stronge, so that it be like a finite, then put the other pouders

bers to it, and mire well all together, if neede bee, you maie put more Mine to it, to muche that of all mais be made as it were a lumpe, and fo pilles . Quo if you will make it bery firong, for enery buce put to it half an buce of Diagridum, it halfe an unce of Camphire. Paifter Francisce Albert tooke three eight partes of the faier pilles, without Diagridum, fokung and steepping them in good Wine, and gave them to the Pacient as foone he he coulde: and fo made him five ate muche in his bed, for by fweating the benim pib relolue.

#### I An other very good Secrete.

Take the floures of Bloffomes of Walnuttes, and oxie them in the shabbowe, and when the Ruttes be in lealon to confect, you thall cut parte of them into fmall peeces, the whiche you that! put in ftronge vineger by the fpace of thet baies : then take them out, and mingle them with the fair floures, biftillying them through a Limbecke of glaffe, or of earth leaded within : keepe this water biligently, and when any man feeleth bymfelfe taken or infectes with the plague give hom of it as foone as is possible two buces and a halfe, or three unces, and you shall brine awaie the vileale by the course of the bely, or by bomitping, or els wil it make the loze of botche to come forth, the whiche you hall make ripe and breake, as me haue afore beclareb.

ITo make a Carbuncle, and all other Botches Apostumes, and Plague fores to breake, a profess remedie and very eafie to make.

Take Baie Salte well beaten in to pouber and lifted, incopporate with the yelke of an Egge, and laie it byon the Carbucle or Soze, and bee affired, that (with the Grace of God) it will brawe to it felf all the venim and poylon of the Plague or Sore, fo that in thorte thine be thall bee cureb : A remedie oftentymes proued. 111.11

A very good remedie against the markes of the plague, commonly called Gods markes.

D. W. C. L.

Take freshe and greene Rhaponticum, whiche is the herbe and roote called the more and greate Centorie : it is nameo of Plinie (as Ruellius uniteth) Rhacoma, the rootes of the hearbe called Sanguinaria Dattylon, of forme Dens camis, of Diolcorides Coronopus, that is to late Crowes foote, Some take it to bee Danbelion . The rootes of Turmentill. white Ditamie, of eche of thele an unce, frampe all well, and put it in a pot or violl with Wiell, River, or Cumite water, at your discretion, rather to much than to little, ontill it valle halfe a handefull about the other thinges in the pot or more. then let it boyle with a little cleere and flaming fire without finoke, butill it be biminished of the third parte, then straine it foftly, and it will be of the colour of wine, keepe it in some bellel of glaffe, and when necellitie requireth, pou maie giue the Paciente aglastefull of it in the Popupug, and as muche at Might, two houres before Supper, and it must bee berp hotte, then couer hom well in his bed, and make hom fweate. Talben the markes come forth, he thall become like a Lazar of a Leper, and Chalbe Choscip cured.

Against the mortalitie of the Pestilence,

The Gentian Seduaria, rootes of Turmentill, of eche of them two inces, reode Sandale, white and recent Dittanie, hartes home burned, white Pearles, Bole Armenicke, rounde Aristolochia, of eche of them an unce, Campher half an unce, white Suger two unces: of all these thinges well beaten to power, you shall take at everytyme a dragme, with three unces of Endive water, or Sozell water, mixte the water and the Suger with the biguesse of a walnut of sine Criacle. Dou must minister this medicine before the sicknesse bath continued with the persone ris, hours, for it is the surer. If in case after the ris, houres it worke not so well as you woulde have it, pet pe must have a good hope. And if the parient be in the age of infancie, ye shall give hym halfa dragme of it, with an unce and a half of one of the saied waters.

waters, and with a like quantitie of Colacle. The laps brinke is not foluble or lacatine, nor cauleth any greefe to hym, but onely killeth the Poylon. It any man has bronken or eaten any Poylon, this is a very good medicine for him: it is also good against a hotte feuer or ague. Note also (that if it bee possible) the pacient must be lecthood before he take the saied medicine: if not, let it be doen afterwarde, that is to saie, on the same side that he feeleth the greefe.

g Tomake little rounde Apples or Balles against the Plague.

Diambre diaminsci, of eche of them halfe a vragme, Campher to graines, Cloues liftene graines, Rutmegges, Pace, of eche of them halfe an eight parte, Damaskine Roles a scruple, Sinamon half a vragme, Spichnard sittene graines, Pulke, Ceuer, of eche of the eight graines, sine Utiolets halfe a vragme, Lignum Aloi, so vregraines, sine Utiolets halfe a vragme, Lignum Aloi, so vregraines, Calami Aromatici, the bignesse of a Beane, sine Amber sowre graines, Mirrhe the vignesse of a Beane, sine Amber source graines, Mirrhe the vignesse of a Beane is stampe sirest the Labdanum with a hot pettle, then stampe well the Storax calamita, and all the other thinges eche one by it selficand then mire all together and stampe it still with a hotte pettle, avoing to it at every time Storax liquida, and Role water, vintil all the saied thinges be well incorporated; and then make your rounde Apples of Balles.

I An oyntment to kill the Plague.

Take Sope makers water, and bople it untill it wate of become as it were an Dintment, then take of the woode of Millowe, of Beeche, and burne it: after quenche the coles in Aineger, and ofte them in the hadowe, in suche softe that a man maie stampe and lifte them. Take also quicke Lime at your discretion, and mingle it with the saico Sopewater, then take the same Pouver untill you have prough, and halfe an unce of freshe and sweete Pogs grease of seime: mire all together: after this doen, take of little greene Mormes ship

uping with a glasse like Golve, breeve in the coppe of Ashed of Dlives, callen in Latine Cantharide of Cantharides halfe a pragme, beate them into pouver and mirce them together, with the rest, making an opntment somewhat harve : leave it to in some vessell well closed and stopped, and if there arise any ople upon it, take it of faire and foftly.

I A very perfecte oyle against the plague and all poy son.

Take Dile, of the elvett pour can finde, and boile it the frace of an houre, and for every pound of the laied oyle put in I. Scorpions, or as manie as you can get, put all this in a pot bucouered, the whiche pot you Mall fet in a kettle or caudron of hopling water, untill the third parte of the Dyle or fomewhat leffe be confumed. Then take out the Scorpious, and poure the oyle thorough a canuas into another pot or Citoff well Cropped, whiche you thall fet in the Sunne the space of two or three monethes : if it bee not in Sommer fet it boom hot after, by the space of three or foure baies. But before you fet it in the Sunne, or to the fire, as is abouelaied, pou thall put to it thele thunges following . Rhubarbe 2 . buces, Cinicomes home two unces, Triacle an unce, Aqua vice three bices: and when any man fecleth hym felf infected with the. Plague or any Poplon, let hym be announted with the faict onle, aboute the heart and all the pulles, and you hall fee a miraculous thing, thou or emaile done and the little eller

Amarucilous Secret for to preferme a man from the plague, and hash beene proved in Englande of all the Phylisions in that great and vehement plague in the yeare 1348. whiche crept thorough out all the worlde, and there was never man that vsed this 

sed from the plague, and the state of the

-Ale Aloe Epaticum of Cicotrine, fine Sinamon, and Mirrhe, of eche of the three pragmes, Cloues, Pace, Lignum Aloe, Masticke, Bole Armenicke of ethe of them halte a gragme. Let all thefe thinges bee well tramped ina

in a cleane Porter: then mingle them together, and after keepe it in some riole vessell, and take of it every Porning two pennic waight in halfe a gialle full of white Wine with a little water, and drinke it in the Porning at the dawning of the daie. And so mare you (by the grace of God) goe hardily into all infection of the aire and Plague.

g Avery sure and perfecte remedie to cure a man of the pestilence, and some there have beene that have beene cured in a night: the same remedie is also good for Gods markes, Carbuncles, Byles, Botches and such like Sicknesses, as Sainct Anthonies

Ake the feede of Berries of Juie, that groeth on trees or walles, and not of that which is founde lowe by the grounde, and you must gather the faied Berries berp ripe, and towardes the Morth, if it bee possible, if not, take them as you maie get them, although they be not very ripe. byie them in the flavowe, and keepe them in abore of wood, as a precious thing. And if any bee infected with the Pettilence, take of the faich Berries, and beate them to pouder in a cleane morter, and give the Pacient of the faiet pouber in a glaffe full of white Wine, as muche as a man mate laie bpon a groate of more: then couer him in his bed, a make him Iweate well . This boen, chaunge his thirt, theetes, and the other coveringes of his bed, if it maie be: if not, let him at the leaft chaunge his thirte and theetes. Some having taken of the lateb pouder ouer night, founde themfelnes in the 9002ning to well, that they role up, clothed themselves, and walked aboute the house: and finally were thoroughly curch.

I fawe a Millanoys the peare 1523. in Aleppe, that have the plague, and one fore under the thigh, and another under the lefte Arme: and having taken of the faied power in the morning, and agains at night following, he found that the 2. faied fores breake of themselves, by the vertue of this excellent medicine, sent by the great elemencie of almightie God.

Where=

Mherefore I woulde counsell, that in all Towne where a man maie have the commoditie to doe it, to have plantes and sets of Juie, be it within the Towne or without, to the ende to be alwaies provided and surnished of the saied Berries, whiche men maie gather every yeare, and keepe diligently so to aide themselves in all accidentes and chaunces that maie happen and fall.

I A very goodly and present remedie for to heale the Pestilence, in drawing out the venim from the botche or sore, or other like accidente.

Ake a quicke Den, and plucke the feathers from her arle, and from the place whereas the laieth ber Eas. and fet her fo, that the faieb bare place maie bee byon the greefe, and that the maie as it were fit on the botche or fore, or the place of the plague, and holde her fo a good while. Then you shall fee that the faier Denne will have brawen all (o) at the leaft fome) the Poplon and infection, that shortely after the will bie . It thall bee good to booe this with two or three or moe Dennes, immediately one after another, the whiche will drawe all the venom out of the love. This boenamoint the place with good Triacle, and let not in the meane time to ble other remedie by the mouthe, whereof we have Spoken here before, that is to faie, the Jule of Bap Berries. of tome other remedie, that you tinde most redie. If the fore be so harve that it will not breake, you maie ble the foresaien remedies to make it breake, to the intent that all the benome mate come out, and boide from the hearte.

An adnortisement or warning of greate importannee to proserve a mannes self in time of Pestilence.

B Icause the emil humoures that bee in mannes bodie, doceasy receive the corruption and infection of the Aire it is
good to keepe the stomacke and the heade cleans purged, not
to overlade it with eating and dainking, but to abstain from
grosse meates, to purge himselfe as ofce as is possible, with
some

fome gentle and familiar purgation, as Caffia Billes, as the Diffes of Masticke, of Aloe, on of other luche like thonges, and about all to the often the Lees of Mine, called Tartre, whiche you muste beate well in pouver, and steepe it in hote water, and then ftraine it, or breane it faire and foftely out: Afterward brie it throughly, as men boe white Salte, then keepe the fame power, and put three buces of it with a powde of Suger Rolet, and in the Pounpug take a good sponefull thereof, untill there bee an once of more, and dose this from vate to vate, for it will keepe pour bodie cleane and purgeo: and he that car not one it with fuger Rofet, let bym take the Lees stamped, and steepe or washe it in the brothe of fleshe, of Colewortes, Airryng it will all bee loofed, and bindoen, that maie bee loofen, then lette it stame a while, and after powe foftely the brothe into a vifte, cafte awaie the fubitans ces that goe to the bottome, and brinke the brothe: booe this every vate at the howers of pour meales, or at the leaft rues. ry leconde daie, or when you hall thinke good. It hall bee good also to eate in poure pottage, thunges that purge the bloud, as Buglaffe, Burrage, Succopie, Lettice, and futhe like: and about all, not to kepe your fromacke over charged, noz to emptie: and in the morning betime to take some of the aforelated preferuatives, as the pouder that was experiment ted in Englande ( as wee have recited ) or fuele other like. Then twoo or three howers before Dinner, to take fome of thefaied other preferuatives, as the Rue with a figge, and with the Mainut, whiche is a thong very good, or forme of the faier confections, or a peece of the Bill of a Citron confecte, or a sponefull of the juice of Citrons by fied as we will beclare bereafter, and to ble of ioat meales jui maner of a faule, and after meales, to ble of the feede of Citrons confect in Suger, as thei make the Coniamper, and Ahmondes, whiche is a thong very good against all maner of venim and poilon! And like wife at your meales so eate the white and the infide of a Citron, with a little Sugerif pou will, and to eace it with flelye, or bread (as menne eate Lemons) in the

F.J.

Bosning

Morning, at Moone, and at Might when pe goe to bebbe. It thould bee also berie good to bathe, and walle pour handes, pour temples, poure poulles, and poure note with bine mer Rolet, or with other, whereunto pou mufte put a little Campher, Role water, Lignum Aloe, Xilobalfamum, if pou can getit, if not, a little Smamon in flede of it. It is mood alwaies to keepe fuchemmer of vineger belibe you, in forme violl, for to vie of it when tome thall require, for it is a verie good preferuative : And if you can not have the Hineger copounde, as is faico, vle Clineger of common Wine . And it Mali bee good to carry aboute you fonie Barfunte, or good obottre, either in pour Gloues, Shurte, Bandkercher, Cap, Bearde, or to hang aboute pour necke, of otherwife. Dour house ought to bee kepte as cleane and as neate, as is pollible, not favouring of pille, not other ordure: pe ought to kepe it flutte, walhong often the Gutters, and Prinies. De muft allo keepe as fewe foule and Minkping clothes in your houfe, as is pollible. Riche men ought ofte times to parfume their houses with some notable Partime, whereof wee will put in the booke following a good number. Hoose menne mate make prouition of leanes, and of the wood of a Baie tree, of Rolemarie, Juniper, Cippes, and to ble it as often as their mate, burning it in the middes of their Chamber, or House, and principally at Might, and in the Momphy. Like wife of Drenge and Lenmon pilles, or other white linellying thenges. Storas Culamita, and Labdanum bee good cheave, and verie good for this purpole. As concerning the dispolition of courage and mynde, pe multe confider that forrowe, fabneffe, or Melancolie, corrupte the bloub, and other humors, weaken the harte, and bepraue and hurte Mature, therefore ought a man to avoice them, as nuche as is possible. And if a man b : too merrie, or tocumbe, to delateth, and enlargeth the poares, and passages of the feede of maine, and the harte, fo that he is the more enclined to receive the enill aire and benime, whiche are thonges that penetrate, and pearce fore. Allo a manne muste beware of orlinking too muche Thine; Monn bire fo) for it maketh merrie, and cheareth a manue out of mea ure. Now because that in tyme of a Petitlence, enery man is as fraied, fo that he thinketh that a mame can not catche the vileale in beyng too merrie (wileffe it be fo that he be monke. as is faied but contrary in beyng too fabre, or forowfull: for forrowe and faqueffe come of themselves, not longht after: Therefore it is good to ble temperaunce, and moderation, walking and recreating him felfhoneftly, not bling too muche carnall companie, or copulation. And about al a man must haue alwaies a fure hope, and confidence in God, euer to bee readie, and bisposed to bee, when it shall please hom to call be not efteening to muche this munbaine life, or feas ryng fo muche Death, whiche is none other thong, then an illie, or bepartyng out of this life, full of calamities, and an enterping into eternall life, replenished with all iope, folace, and pleasure. The day were the tolk peda made of

To dreffe and order the inice of Citrons. for to vicofit, as is aforefaied.

Take the fuice of Citrons, as muche as you will, and put it in a pamie leaved within, then adde to it twoo buces of Thummed Donte, for enery pounde of the faich inice, a little Sugar after your discretion, a little Smannon in pouder. Let this boile a berie little while together, and then keepe and take of it before your meale, and at your meales, in flede

of faule, whiche is a verie good remedie, as well for to melerue a man againste the infection of the aire. as to beme it awaie after he is infected with

it. It is also a perte good medicine for to take allone as a man boub

teth to have received ory same see liet. Jone potton

the mula we have easies may ending the minute of a record of the content of the following the content of the

angran challed the mide of the first booken an amount to the grant of the first booken an amount at the property of the first booken an amount at the property of the first booken an amount at the property of the first booken an amount at the property of the first booken and the property of the first booken

F.ij.

The

Wallou!

old other days of i

# The Secretes of the reverende Maister Alexis of Piemonte.

#### THE SECONDE BOOKE.

To make oile Imperiall, to perfume the haire or beard of a man, to rub his handes or gloues with, and to put also into the Lye or Water, wherein Princes or greate mens clothes bee washed and this oile maie a manne make with cost enough, & also with little charge and expece.



Ake half an unce of Ambergrise, whiche men vie to perfume with all, and cut it as small as you ca, Signax Calamita fat and gummie eight unces, the whiche also you shall cut very small, and put in a Utoll or glasse, with two pounds of Rose water, two younds of oile of Damas ke Rose

fes, fire Cloues lightly of flenberly beaten, halfe a quarter of an unce of fine Stnamon, then hauping well ftopt the faied vellell with a little Ware, you hall wrap it in some Linnen clothe, and fo late it buter hotte boung, leauping it there the fpace of eight vaies. Then after you thall power it into a velfell leaved withir, making it feeth with a small fire, the space of twoo howers, and then takying it of, let it cooleithis boen, you thall gather and take up with a golden, or fluer fpone, or with some peere of glasse, all the oile that thall Swim about. and hauping put unto the fame as muche Bufke and Ciuet, as you will, you must kepe it in some violl, and let it so in the Sunne certaine vaice, hauping firthe well floppes the violl with Ware and Barchement. Then hall pou have a precious licour to finell bute, and to comforte the braine, to withstande the corruption of the aire, and therefore bery good in tyme of Deffilence. And the Ambre, Styrax, and other thymges that remaine in the bottome of the laied bellell, that pour boiler The

boiled all it , will bee exceading good to make Pulke, oz Iweete Balles, to laie emong clothes of Linnen, to carrie in mounes handes, to make Beades of, or to burne in a cham: ber, in ftebe of parfume. Now he that would make thefaien oile with leffe coffe, maie make it without Bulke, or Amb bergrife,og els put leffe in it, then wee haue fpoken mod rugu

g To make oile of Benwith small charge, the whiche of it felf will bee odoriferous, or fweete in fanour, and verie excellente, whereof Parfumers doe vse apthy for to parfume glones, or other thynges withall

That whiche our moderne and late parfymers booe call Ben, are little Ruttes, whiche the Latine men book call Nux unquentaria, the Greekes Balanos Myrepsta, 07 Mys robalanos, and the Arabians Ben. Df thefe little Puttes is taken an Dile as of fwete as Almondes, and other like thenges. Nowe this Benhath twoo properties, whiche are of greate importaunce, and necessarie so them that will parfume. The one is, that it hath in it leff no obour, or fauour at all: wherefore it chaungeth not nor diminisheth the fauoure of the Mulke, or Amber, whiche it would voe, if it hav any particular obour. The other is, that it is of a long continuace and corrupteth not or becommeth almost eneuer monthie, of putrified, as all other oiles boor in Gorte Chace. The parfitmers temper the Dulke and the Amber, ordinarily with this oile, when thei will parfume glones, of make other mir. tions: but there is one inconvenience, and that is t That the faich pouders tempered with the faich offe, and redacte into paifte, are not to pearcong, why doesn't the fauous continue to long, as if thei were more penetrative, or pearcong. Where fore if you will make thefaire composition perfecter, take the faied little Ruttes of Ben, and when you have made them cleane, breake them in fower peeces, and laie them uppon a clene and fine Secue of Serce: their take Dulke y Ambany and Ciuet, as muche as pe will, in a vellell, luche as Parlie

F.iij.

mers

### The fecond booke

mers ble, and putte to it three or fower broppes of faire water: after this, temper it with a little Role water, until it bee like center and lofte paifte: then lette the veffell for to parfume and smoke uppon the fire, like as menne parfume Chambers: And see that all the sume and smoke, bee received through the saiet Ruttes. This veri, you shall take out of it the oile, whiche will bee perie excellent, as well to be a lone by it self, as to parfume gloves, and all other thruges.

To make an odoriferous and sweete water, very good,

Take twelve pounde of Dainalke Rolewater, Lauenver water, Clones, Dinamon, of eche of them a vagme,
Wate, greate Cardamonum, Wulke, Amber, of eche of the
halfe a scruple, drie pilles of Citrons, Sandalum Citrinum,
Ireos, of eche of them halfe a vagme, Bengewine, Storax
Calamita, of eche a scruple, and of all this make a composition, the whiche you shall put in a vessell of glasse well stopa
yed, leaving it so by the space of ru, daies, Afterward lette is
be distilled in Balnes Maria, the maner whereof is described
in the firste booke, and the water that shall issue out of it, put
in a viols well stopte in the Summe, the space of ru, daies, and
then shall you have a water of greate excellencie,

sommunos The Seconds edoriferen meter nodo religiona

A cheche leauns of Adama ke Moles, the fire leaves of the followers of the flowers of the flower

F.tif. niecd

ter

distill it in Balneo Maria. And to the water that issued out, put a scruple of sine Pushe, lettying it stande afterward in a biols of glasse well stopped, by the space of twentie or thirtie daies. Then shall you have a notable water.

#### The third sweete mater.

Take fire pounde of Damalke Role water, aglassefull of Palmeley, three pounde of Damafke Role leaves. freathe and newe, Lauender flowers, the flowers of greene Spike, of eche of them fower buces, the flowers of Cherfoile, or Cheruite, flowers of lafomine, the flowers or bloffomes of Dlive trees, of eche of chema pounde and a balle, the opie flowers of bloffomes of Drenge trees three unces, of the vice pilles of Citrons Hij. Dragmes, Cloues a vragme and a halfe, Sinamon, Storax Caleman, Bengenine, ofeche of them twoo feruples, Munneages a feruple. Lette all the faied fpices first bee well beaten into pouber, and then put at together into a woll well stopte, by the space of tenne vales, then after lette all bee billilleb in Balbeo Maria. And to the water that commeth out, nove Pulke and Imber, of eche of them a fcruple and a halfe. Dou muft keepe it in the Sun; I be fewered free a salqaren emol ni dus

#### The fowerth freete water of sinto Mil

power of Sandalum Cirrinum, and Macaled, of ethe of them a lecuple, tenne pounde of Danialke Role water, and the water of the hearbe that the Italians call Solianella, fower pounde, Lauender water a pounde. Lette all this bee lefte together by the space of sower vaies, and then put it in a Limbecke, and distillit, unto this water that commeth of it, let these spices following bee put well bearen to power, that is to saie, Cloues, Sinamon, Bengewine; Storax Galamica, of ethe of them halfe a dragme: and then againe pistill it in Balneo Maria, finally, you shall put to it Huske, and Amber, in all halfe a scruple, and let the water be kept in a finally.

### The fecond booke

violl, of other beffell of glaffe well ftope,

The fith fweete water.

Take fower pounde of Damalke Role water, Lauender water, Spike water, of eche of them three vinces, the water of the ter of blossomes of Limons, of Drenges, the water of the blossomes of a Mirile tree, blossomes of Insemin, of Paioram, of eche of them halfe a pounde, Storax Calamita, Bengenme, of eche a vragme, Pulke halfe a scrupte. Pingle wel all toge ther, and kepe it in violles well stope size vaies. Then distill it in Balneo Maria, and keepe the water in a vessell of glasse, by the space of po. daies in the Sunne, and afterward reserve it so, to serve your tourne, when you will occupie it.

The fixth odoriferous water.

Take freshe slowers of Rosemarie ewoo pounde, Amber a scruple, three pounde of the water of the the slowers of Orenges, Limondes, and Citrons, all consussive together, whiche the Frenchmen cal Eande Naphe, seaue all together in some vessell well stopte ten daies. Then the water beyong distilled in Balnes Maria, let it bee kepte in a violl of glasse, very close, and stopped.

The fenenth sweete water.

Take of the forefaied water of Naphe fower pounde, Damalke Rolewster twoo pounde, with halfe a scruple of Amber. All these thronges beering well mixed cogether, and put into a violl of glasse well stopt, leave them in the Sunne by the space of a Poneth, and then keepe them to occupie at your pleasure.

In the wife of The eight odoriferous water.

Take fower pounde of Damaske Rosewater, with sire unces of Lanender water, the flowers of lasemin three pounde, with halfe a scruple of sine Puske. Keepe well all this together in a vessell well stope, by the space of ten daies: And after distill it in Balneo Maria, butill all bee come out. Then keepe it in a viol of glasse sor pour vie, when you shall occupie

occupie it, and you thall finde it a marueilous water.

The nineth sweete water.

Take the pilles of Drenges, and of greene Citrons, of eche of them halfe an unce, Cloues a Scruple, the flowers of Spike newlie gathered live unces. All these thynges muste bee mixte together, as afore is saied, with sixe pounde of Damaske Rose water: And after thei have stande certaine daies, in some covered vessell, you muste still them in Balnes Maria. And the water that shall come out of it, will bee verie excellent.

#### The tenth odoriferous mater.

Take twoo pounde of the leaves of Damalke Roles, Macaleb halfe a dragme, halfe a scruple of good Amber: And hauping sirste beaten that whiche is needefull, sette all uppon hotte imbers twoo or three dates: but before you distill it, you muste let it steepe tenne dates, in tenne pounde of the water of Damaske Roles, and so then distill it in Balmes Maris. The water of it must afterward bee kepte in the Sunne, the space of sisteene dates.

#### Oile of Orenges verie excellent,

Take a pounde of fweete Almondes well pilled, the flowers of Limons or Drenges, as muche as you will, the whiche you thall binibe into three equall partes: After this, you thall late the thirde parte of the fame flowers, abzoave bppon a verie white Linnen clothe in a Seene, frewpng als to abrove uppon those flowers, halfe of the faier Almondes, the whiche you hall couer with an other thirde parte of the faied flowers, and then the refte of the faied Almondes, the whiche you shall cover finally with the rest of your flowers, fo that the Almondes maie evermore be in the middle of the flowers in the faied Seeue, and fo leave them together, by the space of sire vales, remuying and chaunging every vale the flowers, and then the Almondes. This booen, you that! beate the Almondes in a Porter, and preffethem in a faire white F.b.

### The fecond booke

white Linnen clothe, in a pressour, butill there issue out a berie clere oile, whereunto you shall adde a little Cinet, Auske and Bengewine. Afterward scaue it in the Sunne eight daies i. some vessell vell stopped.

#### Oile of Insemine, and of Violettes.

Take sweete Almondes well pilled and braied, the flowers of lasemine asmuche as you will, and laiping them ranke byonranke, you shall leave them in some mostle place tenne daies together or more, then take them awaie, and presse out the oile in a pressour; the vertue of the whiche oile serveth for diverse thinges. In the like maner maie you have oile of Cliolettes, and other flowers.

#### Oile of Nutmegges verie perfette.

Take Rutmegges of the bette pour can finde, and accorbyng to the quantitie of the oile that you will have: and
having cutte them in small peeces, you shall put to them as
muche Palmeley, as will court them over in some vessell of
glasse, or other, leaving them so the space of three vates.
Then take them out, and set the to drie in some cleane place,
by the space of two daies. Finally, heate them at the sire,
sprinkelyng them with Rose water. Then presse them, as
is before mentioned, in a pressour, and you shall have out of
them an excellent oile, good for many thinges, whiche must
bee kept in some cleane bestell well stopt.

#### Oile of Bengewine.

Take fire buces of Bengewine well beaten into power, the whiche you shall lette vissolue a whole vaie in oile of Cartre, and Rose water, of eche a pounde: And then with a close pipe, ye shall distill it through a Limbecke, and so keepe it as throng most excellent.

#### Oile of Storax verie excellent.

I M like maner is made offe of Storax. Take Storax Liz quida, what quantitie you will, and put it in Role water two

twoo or three daies, then diffill it as the Bengewine was in the maner abouelaid. First there issuethout water, and then berp excellent and precious oile.

Oile of Myrrhe, good for them that have their fleshe full of humours, and carraine leane, for so make it tractable, quicke, naturall and strong.

E Mall take Egges barbe rofted , and cutte them in the middes, take awaie the realke, and fill them up with Myrrhe beaten into pouder, and putte them in fome moitte place, where the faied Myrrbe maie diffolue into oile by little and little . This Dile maketh not onely the face, on other partes of the hoose fofte and tractable, but also takethamaie all cicatrices and f karres, due, the in mach lo

The maner to make that oiles fall never waxe mouldie, nor purrifie.

Take for every pounde of Dile twoo graines of Saite one graine of the filping of Copper, of Braffe, as muche roche Alome as Salte, and boile all the faced thonges a little together in Balneo Maria, then ftraine it out, and lette it fande eight baies in the Sume. And then keepe luche Dile as long as you will, and feare not, for ft will never dintinith, putrifie, nor corrupte.

Pouder of Iris.

T Ake Iris electe, what quantitie pou will, and temper it also well with Rose water, and laie it then abroade byon a Seeue couered. This dooen, take Storax Calamita, Bengenine, of eche of theim halfe an once, beate theim well into pouder, and make thereof an infulion into a glaffe of Rofewater, and hauping power it under the faice Seeue, well covered rounde aboute, pe thall afterward feeth it uppon the embers. And fo the Iris marping cleane and drie, receiveth the parfume of the other substaunces. This pouter will bee excellente, to give an obour buto clothes of garmentes, and all other thenges or more money and work distributed in melet

### The fecond booke

#### g Ponder of Violetter,

Take Iris, knoppes of Roles, of eche a pounde, pilles of Citrons drie fower buces, Gilleslowers, Sandalom Citrinum, drie Lauender, Coliander, of eche of them twoo buses, Nutmegges an buce, Paioram dried, Storax Calamica, of eche of them an buce and a halfe, Bengewine electe sipe buces. Beate to pouder, and lifte finely all the saied thouges, and the pouder shalle made: The whiche you shall keepe in a viole of glasse well stopte, that it take no beute.

### A ponder to put in little bagget.

Take Sandalum Citrinum a quarter of an unce, pouver of the bette Bengewine that maie bee gotten, Iris of eche of them an unce, and botle them in Role water enough them take burned Alome and well lifted, twelve unces, let it lye in the faied water, and make pilles of little balles, flat at bothe eides, of the bignefft of Pealon, of bigger, the whiche pouthal vite in the shadowe and afterward beate them into pous der, and lift them againe, and then it is made. But if you will have it Pushed, take Amber and Pushe, eche of them for wer and twentie graines, Livet eightene graines: and millem all this together, fill it with little bagges of Limen clothe, Castata, of other Silke, the whiche you maie laie emong clothes, of other garmentes, a thong verie excellence.

#### Bas delanden and Touder of Cypres. And a vis ad family

Take a little herbe that groweth, and is founde uppon the stocke of stumpe of Mahuttes of Dkes, whiche is like little haire, and must bee gathered in Januarie and Februarie, when the weather is drie, drie it, and then washe it with faire River of Mell water, and drie it once agains in the shadowe, and hauping washed it so three of sower tymes, you shall put in Rose water, by the space of an hower: After beat it into powder berie small, and little it; but the Seene where on you must strews the saied powder, must be atwaies symmethed a little with Rose water, covering it well, to the intention of the little with Rose water, covering it well, to the intention

te take no maner of bent: And after this pou maffe perfume it with thele thynges following, that is to faie: with Benges wine, Storax Calamita, of eche of them twoo buces, of the fweete perfume called Thymiama, a dragme, Lanender halfe a bragme, Lignum Aloe, a quarter of an once . Beate erle thong by it felf groffy, and then mingle them together, and biuibe them in fower partes, whereof one parte multe bee fet uppon the furnace in a veffell within the Sene, leauping it there till all bee confumed, and boe fo with all the fomer partes, butill all the pouder of the faced parfume be burned. But you must take beede that the panne, bille, or other veffell, wherein the faied pouners thall bee put for to bee biente, bee fet under the Seeue, where pour pouder is, and that the Seeue bee well couered, that nothing bente out, fo that the pouter in the Seeue, maie receive all the faiet parfume . Then after take an buce of the faiet pouber, ant. mire with it by little and little, fire graines of Ciuette, and fire and twentie graines of fine Bulke, well beaten together in pouber. This pouter mufte bee kepte in a bioll, 02 0ther vellell of glaffe verie close, to the intente it take no bent, and muft allo bee fet in a brie place. This is the moffe errel= lent power that a man can make. It is berie true that out of Cipres, and the Cafte partes men bapng to Venice, certaine rounde balles of a pellowe colour, whiche thei call Bueri, of an Me nich bnto Cande, called Burra, and faie that it is Dre doung taken by in Baie, and diverte tymes fyzinkled and watered with Role water, then bried, and finally made into rounde balles, the whiche the parfumers doe braie, and with out any more parfumpng then in a Seeue, thei abbe unto it Bengewine, Bufke, and Ciuet, more or leffe, accorbing as thei will make it good.

#### gwhite mufked Sope.

Take Sope scraped or grated, as muche as you will, the whiche (when pehaue well steeped and tempered into Rose water) scare it eight daies in the Sume: Then

### The fecond booke

Then pour Hall avoe to it, an unce of the water of Mike of Micalch, twelve graines of Pulke, and fire graines of Givet, and reducing at the whole, into the maner and forme of harve paste, you shall make thereof very excellente balles.

An other kinde of odoriferous white Sope.

Take Clenice Sope, of the elvest you can sinve, the whiche you shall cut of scrape with a knife, and set it three vaies in the Sunne: and after hauping well braied it, you shall vissoluc it in a vessell leaved within, with a pounde of good Rose water, lettying it boile with a small sire, then you shall put to it of the roote of Iris, called Ireas, beaten into pouder somer buces, Amilum sire vinces, white Sandale two vinces, Storate liquids an vince, oile of Silke an vince, and stirrying it alwaies with a sticke, ye shall afterwarde let it coole againe.

And finally make balles of it, even as you will.

To make Damaskine Sope Musked.

Take a pounde of the beste Dope you can gette, and after hauping grated of scraped it very small, take sine Dinamon, Nutmegges, Storax Calamita, of eche of them an ince, Lignum Aloes twoo dragmes, Bengenine perfecte and throughly made twoo dices, the pouder of Aloeses and unce. Pauping beaten well to pouder all these societated through, you shall adde but othem a dragme of the pouder of Cippes, a little Duske, and Civet: then steepe and temper it in Rosewater, and after leave it source daies in the Duske, in mouping and stirrying it often trimes. Then make balles of it, or little rounde loves, the whiche you muste keepe in bores of wood with Cotten, Wolle, or Bumbase.

To get out the milke of Macaleb.

Because the vie of Milke of Macaled, hath been put in many compositions, as wee have saied, we will teache you the maner how to get it out, whiche shall be this. Take the Macaled, which are little soote a oboliferous graines so called, the whiche you shall stanspe in a Poster, with Rose.

Rolewater, or some other sweete water, untill thei bee like a saule, and hauping putte them in a poke of Linnen clothe, you thall presse the Hilke out of them in a pressoure, or betweene two little bourdes. Then braie agains with the said water, that whiche shall remaine in the poake, and presse it a newe, but ill there is sue no more Pike. But here I must aduertise you, that this Wilke continueth not about two or three daies: therefore you must immediatly put in effect, and occupie it.

Ponder of Cinet verie exquifice.

Take Sugercandic what quantitie pou lifte, and put it in a byalen Morter: and after you have well beaten it, adde to it as muche Cinett as pon will: And make thereof pouder, the whiche you must keepe alwaies close.

A principall ponder.

Y C thall take Damal kine Roles, Cipre Alexandrine, Sandalum Citrinum, of ethe of them an unce, Iris half an unce, Lignum Ales, Calamus Aromaticus, Galanga, Bengewine, of ethe of them a Caret, pou thall make of al this a verte fine pouver, and incorporate it well, keeping it in a violl well stopped.

Ambite odoriferous ponder.

Take Iris electe three buces, white Sandale two buces, Damalke Roles, Lignum Aloes, Bengewine, Cipre Aslexandrine, of eche of them two buces, Pulke former graines, Civet three graines: beate them aparte, and lifte them, then incorporate them together in the same brasen Porter, that you bio beate them in, and keepe the power of them in a bioll well stopped.

Aredde ponder.

Y Chall take Damaske Roles twoo buces, Sandelum Carinum an buce, Lignum Aloes, Cipre Alexandrine, of ethe of them a graine and halfe a quarter, Irus half a graine of more, Cloues a scruple, tine Buske three graines, Civet twoo

### The fecond booke

twoo graines, Amber twoo graines : Braie them and mire them together, and to keepe them.

I Ablacke ponder.

Take Cipri Alexandrini, Lignum Aloes, of eche of them halfe an unce, Sandali Curini, Damalke Roles, Labadani Terreni, of eche of them a quarter, Cloues a graine, and a little more, Pulke three graines, Ciuet twoo graines, beate them in pouder, and keepe them.

Aponder of Cipre verie exquisite.

Ake a pounde of the Molle of an Dke, and walle it well in faire Water, untill the Water remaine clere: then laie it abrove upon the Cable in the Sunne, bui till it bee bried : After fprincle or water it with Role water: And hanving lefte it fo couered in a bifhe or platter, pou fhall late it abroade agraine in a verie botte Sunne, when it is brie enough to beate, beate it in pouder, and lifte it finely almoste all:pou hall fprincle of water this pouver, with Bulke role water, and laie it abzoade uppon a greate Barce, tourned Do mewarde, good and thicke, and fomewhat courfe, buder the whiche Sarce, you thall make a parfume as followeth. coueryng it with a clothe, whiche hall bee thus: Bengewine twoo Carrettes, Labdini halfe a Carret, Storax Calamita, twoo Carrettes: Lignum Aloes halfe a Carret, fine Dufke halfe a graine . Beate all thefe thynges groffely , and after mire them together, then put by little and little the pouder binder the Searce in Come Boetharve, with a little fire in it. and caffe it in as you would doe frankincenfe, flaiping at es uerp tyme butill the firste parte (firste cast in bee consumed. Now all the faced parfume beying boen, if you will make the faied pouder very fine and exquisite, buto every unce abde thefe thonges following, Bengewine a Caret, Muske fower graines, Cinet twoo graines, beate thele by themselues verie small and fine, and mingle them with thesated unce of pouver, fo that all maje bee well incorporated together: then keepe it well, for it is notable and fingular.

#### An other waie to make it very perfecte.

Take the recent and freshe bounge of an Dre, and brie it in the Sun, of in an Duen, then beate it and fifte it, firfinkle it well after with Role water, and leauping it fo in a belfell, the space of twelve houres, vie it againe in the Sume. And when it is brie, bathe it againe with Role water, and bie it againe, and doe it fo three or fowre tymes. The laft tyme you thall water it or bathe it fome what more than the other tymes, because it maie cleave to the bottome of the besfell, whiche muft bee well leaded within, and very cleane, after this you thall remove and thirre it well, and parfume it with some Parfume, that the other forefated Pouver was parfumed with. Then hauving parfumed it divers tymes, you shall let it baie in the laten bestell, takping beene also that it take no vente. And after it is well bried, frampe it and lifte it a newe agame, and then keepe it in forme Clioil: and if you will make it bery fine, take an bace of the faieb pomber, three graines of fine Bulke, fowne Carettes of Bengewine, two graines of Ceuet : braie and incorporate all well together, and keepe it. That make he sex serve to that there Cantille

# A sweete and odoriferous ponder, very excellent to

Take the Buddes of Roles as manie as you will, and drie them in the shaddowe; then lette them adroade when the Summe is moste hotest, in a cleane Clessell, puttyng to them suche a quantitie of Rolewater as will be are them up, and stirryng them well, leave them in the Sunne (coursed with a limen clothe) until it be hot. And when they bee drie and have dronke up all the Rolewater, take for every pound of Roles, ten graines of Pulke, and a quarter of sine Clickets beaten small in pouder, in puttyng to them by little and little of the saied pouder, and mirryng well all together, untill they beginne to bee intopporated; but before you putte in the saied powder, dreame and powre out the mater of the saied vessell, that there remains not advoype in the bottome.

This voen, late the lated Roles abroade in a baken of Copper, or of Braffe, whiche is better, and let the lated Baken be plaine and even, not imboffed, and lette them in the Summe when it thineth moste hotest, covering them over so that newerthelesse they make drie, then make a powder of them and keepe it. And if you will give a sweete odour or savour but your Garmentes, take the saied Roles so dried before you beate them in powder, and put them in some little linnen bag very fine, the whiche you maie late in your Coters, or where your Apparell lieth.

J An odoriferous and sweete Pouler.

Take the Buddes of red Roles, and braie them in a morter, as though you would have the inice out of them, then lette them in the hotte Sunne, sprinkelyng them with Rolewater, and so water them and drie them agains often times, and then make of them a powder, the whiche you shall parsume with the Pouder of Cipre, as the other aforesaico, and keepe it in a broll.

Oyle of Bengewine.

Take Bengewine as muche as you will, and laie it bnber a dunghill in a violl of glasse well stopped (so that
it take no vent) by the space of sistene of twentie daies
Then straine it and keepe it in a violl, soft is a singular and
dayntie ople.

A very good and odoriferous pouder to carie aboute a man, or to late in Cofers.

Take fourtene vuces of Roles newely bried, fine Cloues two dragmes, the leede of Spike a dragme, Storax half an vuce, fine Sinamon half a dragme. Braie them and keps them in a violl wel stopped, you make also put to them (if you will two grames of fine Puske, Ligni Aloes half a dragme.

Balles against the Pestilence or Plague, whiche also give

Y E that take Storax one parte, Labdani one part, Cloues halfe a parte, Campher at your discretion, but lesse than of any

of any of the other substaunces, of Spicknarve a good quanticie, and of Rutmegges also, of all this make paste, with Rose water, in the whiche you shall temper Gumme Dyagant, and Gumme Arabicke, stirryng and brusyng them well. Of this paste you shall make Balles to holde in your bandes, and to smell buto.

### A Princely Licour.

Take Pulke, Ambergrife, Ciuet, of eche of them foure graines, braie all together, and incorporate it with a little oyle of lweete Almondes, and make thereof a licour, whiche you shall keepe in a Aestell of Juoric well stopped, and vie of it as you vie Ciuet.

#### Liquide and softe Sope of Naples.

Take ftronge Lie, with two partes of the Albes of the wood of the tree called in Latine Corrus, the whiche is & kinde of Tree like bnto a poplar , baupng a ftrapghte longe ftemme, bearing a kinde of Walt, rough without like a Chestine, and one parte of quicke Lime, and make it so Oronge, that it maie beare a newelaied Egge fwimming betweene two waters. Take eight portules of this Lievery hotte, a potfull of Deares Greate or Suet well frapned and cleane : mingle them and fette them on the fire, but fee that they feth not. Butte all in a greate Weffell leabed within, hauping a large bottome, leauing it in Sommer in the Sunne, and ftirryng it foure of five times in a baie with a flicke, and note that you must fette it in the baic tome in the Sunne, and in the night tyme in the Aire abroade, fo that it raine not, continuong thus the space of eight baies . Lette it ware as firme and as harde as you will, fo that it remaine neverthelette in the forme of patte, and the older it is the better it will bee. Then afterwarde take of this maffe or patte as muche as you will, and put it in a beffell leaded firring it well with a flicke, above to the lance as much fine Dufkrole water as you will: keepe it 8. baies in the Sunne, ftirring it from

from tyme to tyme, as is aforelaied: and if it ware to harde, put Role water to it, in suche quantitie that it bee neither to harde nor to softe: and fill as mame little bores withall, as you will.

To make the faied Sope musked.

Take fine Pus ke as much as you list, beate it in a byasen moster, putting to it Rose water som what warme
and hauping mixed them well together, putte them in
the Uessell where the Sope is, minglying them well together, and let them stande a while, and then fill little bores
with it at your pleasure.

Very excellent Muscardines, whiche eaten cause a sweete breath.

Take Gumme Dragant ftepet and tempret in Rolewater, bntill it bee fofte and white, make thereof as it were palte, and take of it the bignelle of a Balell Mutte, braie it in a bralen Morter, puttying bito it a little pouber of good Suger, and halfe a graine of fine Dufke, freeped and tempered in Role water, mire all well together . And if you will have it better , putte to it more Bulke and Suger, and then as muche Bace beaten in pouber as will lie upon a Bemie, and mire it againe well together, then putte to it a little of the meale of flow pe of Amilum beaten into pouder; but it were better to put in red Sandale, well broken in funder, indifferently, and to put it in by little and little, fo much that a man maie make of it commenient pafte, the whiche pou shall cut after your fantalie, and brie it in the Maddowe. And if you will have it of divers coloures, abbe to it fuche coloures well grounde as you pleafe. Provided, that thei be colours, where in there is no Poplon or Daunger : pou maie also gilte or couer with Siluer the lated peeces, as men boe confitures, and they will be very good and of the best making.

An other very excellent and princely Muscardine.

Take Gunume Arabicke flue buces, fine Suger foure buces, Amilum three buces, and for eche buce of thele forefaied faied thinges ten graines of finespulke, whiche will mount in the whole to a hundred and twentie graines, and then the will be perfecte.

> TDentrifices or rubbes for the teeth, of greate perfection, for to make them cleane.

If thall take power of revve Cozall foure vinces, of the sharves of Galey pottes two vinces, of Cuttlebone and vince, of a pumetle stone and vince, Cloues, Sinamon, and Masticke, of eche of them a viagine, Perles stamped halfe an vince, Diagons bloud an vince, sine Muske three graines, stampe well the whole and lifte it though a sarce, then mingle it well to gether and incorporate it with Gunt Diagant tempered and steeped in Role water, make all into bough of passe, and make thereof Dentristees to rub your Teeth with, to make them white, where with you shall not onely make them bery saire, but also preserve them from puttrisaction.

TOyle of Bengewine odoriferous.

At a pounde of Bengewine well beaten in power into fome fhorte and wide veffell, fo that you maie putte in your hande, then put to it twoo pounde of Rolewater, and mire all well together, and fo couer it with a Limbecke of Aillitorie of glatte, well bounde with a limen clothe, and all the toyntes and lives well fropt. Give it at the first a little fire, untill all the water be brawen out (and this is the Tala. ter that we fpeake of before) and afterwarde encreale your fire by little and little, and then you thall fee the Dyle come out, and incontinent lette unber an other cleane recipient to receive the Dyle, and make unber it a greate fire, to the intent that all the Dyle maie come out, the whiche beyng all Diftilled, there will come forth a certaine Gumme, like bitto Manna, the whiche will bee very good to keepe. And when you will make fweete an oboriferous water, take a bioll full of cleane well water, and put into it a little of the lapo Gum, Giij. and

and it will make it finell sweete, but you must firre it well. If you will have it better, take Rose water, and not Well water.

g Oyle of Storax calamita.

Take Storax calamica, as muche as you will, with suche a quantitie of Rosewater as pleaseth you, and put it in a large potte, not closing the toyntes of sides, but let the Limbecke bee a little at one side, to the intente it maie take aire, and alter not the fire, but keepe it according as you shall see shall be needefull. And when the ople commeth, change the recipient, and then make a greater fire, and receive the ople, and keepe it, so, it is a singular and daintie thing.

#### To make oyle of Labdanum.

Take fine Labdanum, and munoifie it well, and poe with it as you on with the Bengemine; but if you will have it otherwise, you mate take as nuche as you will of it, and having broken it in small peeces, put it weate into a besself of brasse, putting to it a pounde of Rosewater, and half a pound of the ople of sweete Almondes, cover well the Clessell with his cover, and stoppe it with sinnen cloutes playstred over with claie or other matter, settying it so too drie; then afterwarde sette it byon a little sire, that it mate boyle faire and softly two or three houres. This doen, you shall take it from the sire, and lette it coule before you uncover it, then take it quickely out, and put it in a violl. And (to the ende to preserve it the better) put to it a little Roche Alum burned, or els a little Ambergrise. And when you will put it in the violl, you must put it in as cleare as is possible.

#### Oyle of Nutmegges.

T Ake what quantitie of Mutmegges you will, the which well broken into peeces in a Porter, you chall putte in a large or wive Clessell, pourpag upon them a little Aqua vice, so that the Mutmegs mais be thoroughly weate. Lette them stands so two or three days, in stirring them sometime,

and turnying them uplive volume, and fee that the faled vellell be well stopped, then adde to it as much Rosewater as will be about the Mutmegges, two of three singers high, and conver them with the Limbecke, closing it well. Distill them at the first with a small sire, until all the water bee come out: then chaunge the Recipient, and augment the sire, so much till you cause the ople to distill out, and when you see that all is almost come sorth, make your sire bery greate, and keepe the saied ople in a vioil.

#### An other maner,

T Ake a pounde of Mutmegges, the which being well byoken in peeces, you must putte in a newe Mellell of earth wel leaved within, then poure byon them Malmelie, or fome other Wine, butill they be all covered, and that the Wine be about the Muttes two fingers high: After this you thall put to it at the least two pounde of frethe Butter, and mingle all together, toppying or concrying well the Cleffell, and leave it in the heate of the Sume in fome panne, or in fome other hotte place, up the space of foure or fine vaies, then boyle it be ponthe botte coales with a finall fire, untill the deline bee consumed, then Araine is thorough a newe course Linnen Clothe before it be coule. This voen, lette the ople certapne daies in the Sume, in a violi of Glaffe, untill the thicke lubfraunce bee befrended to the bottomet Finally frame it is as game thorough a newe courte limien tlothe, and put it in an other bioll, and fo keepe it.

# g A very exquisite Sope, made

Take Aluminis caimisthese uncessquicke time one part, trong lie that will beare an Egge twimming between two waters, three pottles is por of common ople, mingle all well together, purpong to it the white of an Egge well bearing, and a vilhe full of the meals of floure of Amylum, and an bute of Amy

by the space of a vaie, and it will be right and perfect. Finally, take it out and cut it in peeces: after sette it to drie two vaies in the winde, but not in the Sunne. Decupie as wates of this Sope, when you will washe your heade, for it is very holesome, and maketh faire haire.

#### Sope with Cynet.

Take of the lated Sope as muche as you will, and let it a while in the Sunne in Rolewater, puttying to it the pouder of Civet, and mixping it well. And if you adde to it also Pulke, it will bee the better, so that the Pulke have been before steeped and tempered in Rolewater.

# Sope with divers sweete and excellent Oyles.

Take of the forefaied Sope whiche hath stande a while in the Sunne in Rosewater, and put to it a little of the ople of Bengewine, or of some other odoriferous ople, and mire it well: but you must put in of the oples reasonably, neither to much nor to little, but with discretion, according to the quantitie of the Sope.

#### Sope Rofet.

Take freshe and recent Roles well stamped, and incorporate them with the saied Sope, as before, the which you mate also doe at your pleasure of all other sortes of floures.

#### gW bite Sope of a good savour and odour.

Auing cutte (after the manner of Damasco) in small peeces, the oldest Sope that is possible to be founde, you shall saie it abroade uppon a Cable, in a place where it make dres, then having left it there the space of eight or ten daies, you must afterwarde stamps it sightely or slenderly, and make thereof powder: and the same beying lifted, you shall adde to it source unces of trees, whom ten pounde of the saied powder, white Sandale three buces, two mices of Macaleb.

Macaleb, an unce of the meale of flowing of Anylogy, and all well beaten into power, you shall mire it with ten pounde of the power of the aforelated Sope: then all being to pred together, you shall putte it in a Morter, with an unce of Scorax Liquida, and a Mallnut shell full of the Ople of Spike, and having well stamped it altogether, it shall bee made. Then after ward make Balles of square Cakes of it, as you will, with the meale of floure of Anylow, then drie it in the shadowe, and keepe them, for it is a thinge very excellent.

#### A repaired the Special strategy of

Take fire graines of Pulke temples and freeped in good Rolewater, foure graines of Civet, reduced and beaten into power, and mingle them with the faird Sope, but the templed of freeped Pulke must be hot, and by this meanes you shall have a very perfecte Sope.

#### Whole and massie blacke Sope.

Take ten pounde of the lated pouder of Daye well lifter, Cloves foure buces, of good Pace two vuces, Damafk Macaleb, Cyperm, whiche the Apothecaries call Innew orderatus, Sandali Citrini, Storax Liquida, of ethe of them an buce, sweete agle as muche as shall suffice and bawing stamped that whiche ought to be stamped, make of it as is above saied. But if you will be it more sugular, put to it Pus he tempered in Rolewater, as afore, with a little Civet, after incorporate well altogether, and make thereof Balles or square Cakes, or beartes, or suche other somes, as you list to make your selfithen one them in the spanower and so shall you since them of a lingular good objurant sawo sawour.

#### 1994 mans Damesky Parfume.

Take fine Bulke foure graphes, Civet twoo graines,
Ambergrife, time Suger, of eche of them foure graines,
Bengewine a graine, of fat Storax calamica three graines,
Ligium Albes, two graines; beate them well in powder, and

putte altogether in a little parluniping panne, poure into it as muche Rolewater, or the water of the floures of Dieniges, Citrones and Limons all together, called Water of Naphe, as will be two fingers high about the other druggs, in making bider it a small fire that it mais not boyle, and when the water is consumed, you shall poure in other: and hauping continued thus boying a certain mumber of daies, you shall have an excellent Sope.

An other parfume of Damaske.

T Ake Storax calamità, soure vinces, Bengewine soure vinforces : Labitannes, Lignam Aloes, Sinamon of eche pl them an vince y Sparmarati, aviagme, Huske soure scruplesy Cloues a magne, Rosewater eight vinces, stampe them and put them in the partumping panne,

T An excellent sweete first or syntment called in Frenche and Italian Pommada, in Latine Pometum.

Take firtene or twentie Bepons, or other fweete and melowe Apples, the which being pared and cut in quarters, pour that above to enery quarter foure of fire Clones, then but thein in some Clevell of earth well leaved within, with as muche Rolewater, as will cover them over. Then cover them with a trencholler at forme other rigain thing, bettying them to france one whole vale. And after poure them all in forme newe belled wellteader, putphil to it toure pouroe of ffelle Hogges Suet, well taken from the flelhe and thinne cut pery finall, and well chopped with a knifermake buver to a finall fire that it but he riot. Then fir trainput it out. Your Mall make it broupe this fonie bettell of trethe and cleare was ter, and to purifie the derafe tinee or foure baies, keeping it in the fance Cleffell and chaunging oftentumes a vaie the laied water: for the offener that you chapinge it, the better pout that purge the Greate. Then take out the faied Seime, the Apples, and the Role water together and take the Farte oute of the Cledell, Attayning it well, and addring to it Spike-

and

it Spikenarve, with twoo buces of Cloues, an buce of Sinamon, a quarter of Sandalum Citrinum, an buce of Bengewine, and as much of Scorax calamita. Braie all thele kindes torrether, and put it in a fine limen clothe, immaner of little Purles :but let the clothe bee fomewhat large, and binde it well that the lated kindes frater not abroade among the Greale. Then ninke it bople will a little fite, fart of from the flame of level by fet before it fome Wile or Wicke, letting it boyle fo faire and foldy, foure or lite houres, batill all the Rolewater be bamilyed awaie, which mate be proued in this maner. Butte a little Aiche bowne to the bottome of the belfell, and plucke it againe quitkelp, and put icht the firetuit if it burne without auphovie, this a token that there is its more water : but tarrie untill it be all well confumed! Hurryng it fometyme, to the intente it burne not too, or finell of the burnyng . Beware alfo of the Smoke, for if it take once the factoure of it, pou can never gette it out and when allies well Sobben, take eight buces of white Colate and proceit in the faied Cleffell, mirping all together and let it fo melte with the faied substaunces, the whiche pour unit nowe and then ftirre. This voen, take it from the fire lettyng it frame and refte a quarter of an houre, that is to faie, untill the groffe substannce bee bescended to the bottome : then poure it faire and foftely thorough two neme course linnen Cloathes, into a Clessell well leaved within, wherein muttallo bee two Duthe full of Rolewater : but take beebe of preffingit, fa that the Lees Doe not come into the fame Cleffell (but into an other) for it woulde bee somewhat reope. Lette it so coole untill the nerte Mounting, and when it is folipe, harve and malle, bunde it into foure partes, and putte it into a rounde Cleffell leaven, ftirrpug it well with a petile, apopug to it by little and little, good and fine Dufke Rolewater, and lo Airre it butill it bee well incorporated . Nowe if in case pou fee, that it poeth not well incorporate together, lette it a little upon the fire, and when it is botte, poure Rolewater opposit, Airrang it well aboute, butill it ware very fine

TELLER

and thinne, but take good beede to the fire. And to keepe it in newe and cleane beffells.

I An other sweete Pomatum of the same sorte.

Them byon a Tyle for to bake in an Duen, then take out the core and the kernelles, and make them cleane within, braining and breaking the rest, and straine it thorugh a fine canuelle or strainer. This boen, take as muche fatte or greate of a kidde as you have Apples, and strayne it likewife, booking it all together in a newe Clesses well leaded, butil the Rosewater bee consumed: then adde to it Pushe, Cloues, Rutmegs, and such like substances of a reasonable quantitie, according to your discretion: provided alwaies that they be well brayed and broken in peeces, as is abougsaid, and bople them in like maner asoresaied, then strayne them and keepe them.

andere that antonn gan other of the fame. The and hadam

Take frelhe Barrowes Greafe, and put it in a newe beffell with Rolewater unberneath : and whiles it melteth in the fame, you shall take out that whiche is melter, to the ende it finell not of the fire, then put it in cold water the space of ten bates, railing and lifting it by every bate nine of ten times, and Hirrying it at eche time chaunging alwaies the water. Then take of the faier Aples, and purific them cleane of their kernelles, cutting them in quarters not pared: This boen laie them three vales to freepe in Bulke Rolewater: Take allo fiftene Cloue's freeped a baie in colbe Water ofterrepnies renued, and purtying them after in a line Linnen Clocke, bopling them in Rolewater with a fmall fire, the space of an houre: then hauping well scummed awaie aff the Dibute and fifthe, put in three butes of white Ware, and make it for to feeth a little, and after straying it into a newe bellell well leaved, leaving it to all a Right. This voen you shall take out all the white Pomacom, and because there will remaine

remaine a little ordure in the bottome, pou fhall putte it in a Morter, with Rolewater, and ftirre it : the more pour boe feuer it alunder in ftirryng it, and putte Rolewater to it, the more fhall you fine it : but you muffe fee that the Borter bee cleane. Then take the tallowe or greafe of a yong Barrowe, and freepe it in colde water, leauping it fo the fpace of foure paies, but you must often chaunge the water, and purific the faied greafe well of all the little fkinnes that is in it, teines and criffles. Cake likewife twentie of the forefaied Apples, and for eche Apple put in three or fowne Cloues, and having beuived the Apples in foure quarters cozes and all, frampe them a little. Then take the faier Tallowe or Greafe, and put it in fine Role water, butill the faied water be confumed, and after you have boyled it faire and foftly, put in the faied Apples frampet, and make them boyle, addyng to it a little fine Sinamon, Spicknarbe, Mutmegges and other fpices fuche as you thinke good . And when it hath boyled enough, Araine it thorough a linnen cloth, into Come cleane bellell. It Mould bee well boen to put to it a little Calues tallowe well purified in the maner aforefaied . And when it is fooden and frained, mire all togethers and put it in a cleane beffell, it is a berp exquite thing. a remain and the factoring and the state of the

#### Excellent Ipocras.

Ake an bace of Sinamon, of Ginger two diagraes, Welligetta three diagraes, Cloues two deniers, Nutmegs, Galanga, of eche of them a denier, Campe all and put it in a telly bagge of Crainer, then take a pinte of the best red of white Caline pou can gette, of a pinte of good Palmesse of other stronge Caline, mire well all togethers, then take a pounde of Suger sined, and hauping Camped it, putte it into the other Caline, and so poure it doon the strapmour, wherein pour did put the saied Caline with the Spices, then hauping taken it out, you must poure it on againe, so often untill it become as cleare as it was before, stirring it sometime in the strapmer of bagge: and here note that this is to

a dan dan d

is to make but a flagon full. Wherefore, if you will have more, you must take a greater quantitie of the saied thinges. And for to make it very excellence, you make binde a little Pushe in a fine linnen clothe at the ende of the Arapnour, so that all the substaunces make passe over and byon it, the whiche by that meane will receive the odour and sente of the same Pushe.

#### To make little Cushious of parfumed Roses.

Take bubbes of redde Roles, their heaves and toppes cut awaie, briethem in the Madbowe boon a Cable or linnen clothe: water and fpinkle the faier burdes with Rofe water, and lette them drie, boying this fine or fire tymes, turnying them alwaies, to the ende they ware not vinewed or mouldie: then take the pouber of Cipre, Bulke and Amber made into ponder, accordying as you woulde make them excellent, for the more you put in of it, the better thep shall be:put to it also Lignum Aloes well beaten in pouder . Lette the saiet powder bee putte with the Buddes weate with Role water Bulkt, mirping well the Buddes together with the power, to the ende that all mate bee well incorporated, and fo thall you leave them fo all night, coveryng them with fome linnen cloth or Caffata, that the Soul ke maie not breath or rife out. The whiche thing boen, take finally little bags of Taffata, of what bigneffe you will, and accordying to the quantitie of the buodes that you would put among all the power. Then close by the bagges, and for to stoppe by the feames, you muft have your mixton of Bul ke, Amber, and Ceuet, made as it were to feare with, where with you thall rub all a. long the feames, to floppe the holes made with the needle in fowying: Dou maie alfo fore fome ribance of golde, or filke. or of what you will, over the fai et feames. Thefe be the bett that a man can make: and (as I have faied) the more Bufke. Amber, Ciuet, and Aloe you put in, the better they will be. If you will make them with leffe coft, take fuch buos as are spoken of before, prepared and ordered in the same forte, and in ffeabe

in freade of Pulk and Amber, put in the power of Cloucs, Sinamon, Irias, and a little Dace, observing suche a maner of parfumping the buddes as before.

#### Matches or little lightes of a very good odour.

Take of Campher an buce, of white Encenfe two buces, beate them into power, and make thereof little rounde apples, or balles, with a little ware, then put them in a beffell with Rolewater, and light them with a candle, and they will give a faire light, and a very good favour.

# g A composition of Muske, Cenet, and Ambergrise.

Take a dragme and a halfe of good Amber, and brais it be pon a popphire stone with oyle of Islemine, first alone, and then a little Pushe, as much as shall suffice. This doen, adde to it Damas he Roles and Bengewine, of ethe of them an bace, Irios a dragme and a halfe: All these thinges beaten in pouder, and strained or sifted, you shall braise with a dragme of Civet, till they be brought into the forme and maner of an ointment. This boen, keepe it in a Porne or vessell of glasse well closed.

#### JA Parfume for a Chamber very excellent.

Take Storax calamita, Bengewine, Ligni Aloes, of ethe of them an vice, to ales of Millow, well beaten into pour der five vices. These thinges mired with Aqua vice, as muche as will suffice to make paiste, make thereof little Cakes, or other formes what you will, and so keepe them. And when you will vie or occupie of it, put it into the fire, so, in consumping little and little, it will make a singular good or dour in the place where you burne it.

#### Sope of Naples.

Take Deares greafe, or the tailowe of a Cow, or young Calle, or of a Riode a pound, put it in a vessell of earth well leaved; and after you have well strapped it, putte upon

byon it, with discretion to much not too little of Sope makers lie, the first, best, and strongest of three sortes that they be, called the maister lie, and keepe the saied grease in the heate of the Sunne, mixing it well there, and likewise in the Night abroade in the Aire: but take heede that there come no water to it. When you see that it is somewhat drie, put to it againe as much as shall neede of the second and thirde sie mixed together, whiche Sope makers ble: rub a little upon your hande being cleane, and if it make a froth, it is a token it is made.

Parfume for a Lampe.

Take Ligni Aloes a quarter, Benge wine an buce, Storax calamica, halfe an vuce, Pushe a scruple, Ambergrise hase a scruple, Rose water enough. You shall putte all these thinges well beaten to powder into the Lampe.

A sh orte parfume.

Take a Glassefull of Role water, Cloues well beaten in pouver, a penny waight: then take the fire panne, and make it red hot in the fire, and put thereon of the saied Role water with the saied Pouver of Cloues, making it to confume by little and little, but the Role water must be muskt and so you shall make a Parfume of excellent good obour.

An odoriferous Parfume for Chambers.

Take Thymiama a pounde, Storax Liquida twoo bucess Storax calamica three buces, Labdanum an buce, coales of Willowe and Tracagantum as muche as you will: but steepe or temper the pouder of the coales, and the Tracagantum with Rose water, and let it lie so three dates a steepe in the same water, and then make thereof paste.

A very good parfume for to trimme Glones
with little cost, and yet will
continue longe.

FIrst let the Gloues be greate, and of good thicke leather, to the whiche you shal give a little Civet all along the leasures:

mes: Then washe them in Rose water twice or thrice, preffpng them harde : this booen, take twoo partes of Role was ter, one parte of water of the bloffomes of Mirele Tree, mingle them together: adoping to it twoo partes of water of the flowers of Drenges, Lemons, and Citrons, called of the Frenchemen, Eau de Naphe, and walhe them lo long theres with, that thei favour no more of the Leather: then lave them in a platter, and leave them there covered with thefaied was ter, and poudsed over with the pouder of Cipres, by the space of a vaie or twaine. This voven, take theim out, and preffe them a little, and lodgie them in the Chadowe. When thei be halfe orie, give them a little Civet, as you thall thinke good in a diffe, with a little Dile of lasemine, that is not olde, the which you thall make to dillolue before the fire then amoint therewith the Gloues within live, and rubbe them well betwene your handes, chafing them at the fire, butill you think that the Cinette bee pearced, and gone through theim, and leave theim to a while. Then after rubbe theim well with a clothe, to the enve that the Civet maie pearce the better, and the Gloues ware foft:then drame and ftretche them abrode, leauging theim to by the space of a date, and when you shall thinke thei bee humine and moilte, enlarge them and blowe them, and puffe them bp : Leave them fo butill thei bee halfe bried. Then take good parfime to burne, and holde them ouer the fmoke of the faier parfume, to the ende that it maie pearce, and goe into the inner partes of the Gloues, and parfume them within live. This shall you voe thrice a vaie, the space of twentie paies, weating thein at ethe time with a little parfumed water, and wrapppng the with some white Linnen clothe, then take Dulke and Amber, as muche as you will, and put it in a Tinne platter, with oile of lasemine of Benginine, of fome other offe, lette them well billolue at the fire, with a little parfumed mater, then annointe them with a Penfell on the outlide, and not within: annointe also the feames with Cinet, and laie them certaine vaies emong dried Roles. Finallie, laie the for the space of three or fower Die Daies,

daies, betweene twoo Pattrelles, then will thei bee excellente, as if it were to preferue an Emperour withall.

g A very excellente Cinet to parfume Glones, and to annointe a mannes handes with.

Take three pounde of white Wine, the tallowe or greate of a Goate, Sheepe, or Kidde, a pounde: Boile all tores ther with a finall fire, vypon the Embers of Coales, in a coa uered panne, then take them from the fire, and when thei be coole againe, put theim in a Platter with cleare water, and walle them well fine of fire tymes, and put them againe in cleare water all a night. This booen, take a pounde of Role water, twoo pounde of white Wine, and with this boile the greate uppon the coates with a finall fire, untill one halfe bee confumed: Then take fweete Pauewes, and rofte them bus ber the Athes, but burne theim not. And for ethe pounde of greafe, take halfe a pound of the inner white of thefaid Mauewes, and boile it in Role water, the space of halfe an hower, then ftraine it, and putte it into a Morter, with oile of lafemine, of of Citrons, of luche like, of els with a little Campher: After this you thall take a vithe, or the bottome or foote of a glaffe, weatte within with Rofe water, wherein pout thall make the forme and fathion of the Civet, aboying buto it firste of all three buces of Cerufe, well beaten to power, for every pounde of callowe or greate, and it will bee an excellent and princely thong.

g Oile of Rofes and flowers very perfect : 110 20 ht

Ake the leeve of Pillons, well numbified and stamped, and late them by rankes, or by beddes, with the flowies of Roles, by the space of eight dates, then take a little Line nen bagge weatte in Role water, or in the water of other stowers, in the whiche bagge you shall putte the seeder And has uping well bounde it, put it in a pressoure, and presse out the otle, whiche wil bee derie precious, and the whiche you must keepe alwaies close.

#### Oile of Clones very noble.

Ake Almondes mundified, and made clene with a knife, and broken in peeces, freepe, or temper theim in Rofe mater, then melle them in this maner, Take Cloucs fram. ped, and temper, of late them in Role water, and court the bellell biligently, leaving them to, butill the water bane taken the vertue of the Clones:putte alfo the Almondes in the faich mater, and leave them there, butill theibe fooline with the water. And after you have taken them out, and pried the in the Sunne, laie them in the Water againe to fwell: And afterward lette them drie well, as before, continuong thus fine of live tymes. Then put them in a preffe, and preffe out the oile, whiche you hall keepe in a cleane westell well stoped ped. In this maner maie you wake oile of Pulke, of And ber, of Bengemine, of Scorax Calemita, of Alee, of Sinas mon, of Pace, and of Munnegges. Poumaie make theint also of diverse sortes, and put to them edqua vite.

To make an excellent Parfume to parfume Chambers, 1911.
Garnestes, Concriettes, Sheetes, and allother 1911.
1918 thyinges belonging to any Prince.

The pilles of Citrons dried in the shadowe, and if you can not gette Citrons, take of Lemones, of Drenges, or if you can gette none of thele, take the leaves of Roles, either greene or bried, according buto the featon of the peres And what locuer is of all thefe thouges about faich, pour must occupie it whole, or by small peeces, and not in pouter. And when you will make any partume, take of thefaied pecces, as muche or as many as you will, and aumointe thein well with Cinet on every live; After laie them oppon some coales in the mirres of the Chamber or forme corner, as you lifte; This will give a verie pleafaunte and precious obouve, throughout all the the chaber. If you will make it better, you maie put with the Ciuct, Bulke, and Ambergrife, almuche as you will: And if you defire to make it with leffe cofte, and pet neverthelette very good, take role water, of the floures of Dienges. Rowlan

Drenges,or fuche other ovoriferous and fweete water, with Dile of la semme, or of Cloues, or fuchetike at poure pleafure, with the whiche pou thall temper mit frepe Storax Calamira, and a little Lignum Aloes, if pou haue anyaffnot, you thall boose well enough without it a gove to it as muche Cinette as pou will, and make a licour therent, agthicke ag faule, where with you fhall annoince the Citron of Dienge Dilles: Then late them to bpport the Coales, and it will bee an excellence thying, and continue twice as long as it would booe, if you burned the obours without the Billes, and belides that, it maketh the parfume to dure longer : thei make also the composition farre better and perfecter . If with the faied Parfume, pou moulo parfume Lumen clothes, Sheetes, or other like thonges, make it in this maner. Putte the Linnen and thonges that you would have Barfumed, in a Coffer that hathno chinckes, cliftes, chappes, creftes, holes, or is broken, whereby the fmoke maichane iffue out . Dou mufte chaunge and laie pour Limenand other thonges on ethe live of the Coffer, leauping aplace in the middle, to fette a little panne, og other vellell mith fire in it, and thefaied pilles to parfume them, pou maie allo late clothes bypon the libbe of the Coffer . This booen, you mufte fette in the mide ble, the little veffell with coales, and allo the pilles : And has uying thutte the Coffer, poumufte let all the parfimie burne out, not opening the Coffer of long tome after. And hauping thus taried, open the Coffer, and tourne pour Linnen and o: ther thonges, to the ende to parfume them on the other live, that is not parfumed, and putte in newe parfinne, boying as before, you hall finde this of greate excellencie, fo that the Coffer it felf thall bee fo well parfimed withit, that all that pou putte afterward in it, thall laugur of it. And if you will, pou maie alle partume in the faies Coffer, other little Coffers for handkerthers, and other thinges, as little Cuffions and bagges of Rofes, whithe are partimed allo on the outside, being kept in the Coffers, for theighte alwaies a good obour and lauour, to thenges that you put in them. E .. .... Rounde

Rounde Apples or Balles, to take out fottes of oile or greafe.

Ake purgyng Sope, or lofte Sope, and incorporate it with the Albes of Clines, finely lifted, as muche of the one, as of the other, their put entong the faied pouder, Roche Alome burned, and the buit L'es of Coline called Tartre, well beaten into paunet ; incopporate well all together, and make thereof little rounde Apples of Balles, whiche you maie vie to take out fpottes of any garment.

Tomake passe for sweete Beades, or Beadestones.

T Ake a pounde and a halfe of blacke yearth well beaten into pouter, fower unces of gumme Dragant, and laie it a freepe, or temper it in a Morter, with as muche Role water, as will couer the pearth, with the faied gumme Dras gant, and frampe it well by the space of halfe an hower, with thefe freete thunges following. That is to faie, Storax Cas lamita, an bice, pouver of Cloues halfe an once, Labdanum halfe an unce, Sinamon halfe an unce, Sandalum Citrinum, halfe an buce : beate all into pouder berie finely, and mire all

together with the forelaied pailte, then take it out of the Porter, and braie it well betweene your bandes, by the space of halfe an houre. And then pou maie make therof Beabes of Beabitones.

The ende of the second booke.



or payahan malian madus H.i

# The Secretes of the reverende

#### THE THIRD BOOKE.

Gitrons, and all other fruites in Syrope,
whiche is a notable thyng.



Ake Citrons, or other fruites, and cut them in peeces, as you will, taking out of them the inice or lubstance that is within them then boile them in freshe water, about halfe an hower, untill that thei bee tender, and as softe as you would have them. And whe you have taken their out, caste

theim in colde water, leauping theim fo butill night, And after this, you shall let them againe to the fire, in other freathe water, and booe but onely heate it in the water with a small fire, for it mufte not feeth, nor bee too borte: but lette it onely finner a little, pou thall continue thus cight baies together, beatyng them every baie in hotte water, and puttyng them agraine at night in colbe water . Some heate the water but once a vaie, to the enve not to make the Citrons too tender, but chaunge the frethe water at night, to take out all the bitterneffe of the Willes, the whiche beeping taken awaie, pou mufte take Suger, or clarified Donie and prepared (as wee will veclare afterward) wherein you muft put the Citrons, hauping firfte well bried them from the water. In the Minter you mult keepe them from the froft, leauping them two on tinee howers, in a place meete for the purpole and in Somer pe thall leave them there, all a Might and a Daic, and a Might in Bonie. Then boile the Honie oz Suger againe by it felf, without the Dzenges or Citrons, by the fpace of halfe an bower, or forme what lefte, with a final fire, and beyng coo. led.

lev, fet it againe to the fire with the Citrons, continupng fo twoo morninges, to the ende to bring the honie to his perfection, according as neede thall require. If you will put to. nie in the water, and not Suger, pou maie clarific it twice, and ftraine it through a Strainer, accordping to the arre and maner, that hereafter I will teache pou, to the ende pou maie have perfectly the ble, and fathion of making of fuche thennes . Mow hauping thus warmed and clarified it, pou thall Araine it, and let it againe on the fire, with the Citrons one= ly, makping it to boile with a finall fire, the space of a quarter of an hower: then take it fro the fire, and let it frande and reft, at every tyme you doe it, a daie and a night. The next Hoze nong pout hall boile it againe cogether, the space of halfe an hower, and doe to twoo moznpunes, to the ende that the Donie og Suger maie well and perfectly, be incorporated with the Citrons . All the arte and cumping confifteth in boilping this strope together with the Citrons, and also the strope by it felf. Witherefore, he that hath no fkill in the boiling of it, will quickly let it take the fmoke, fo that it thal famour of the fire : but he that can trim it well, it is an erquilite and pleafant thing. In this maner maie all other fruites bee Dreffed: as ripe Peaches, with the infide and fkinne, Lemons, Denges, Apples, greene Walnuttes, Lactuce well made clean, and voided of their greate leanes, and other thonges like: all the whiche you muste boile, as is afozesaied: but some moze, fome leffe, after as neeve thatbe, and according to the nature of the fruite. So thall you make alwaies a good, perfect, and burable thong.

The maner how to clarifie, and prepare Honie and Sus

The enery tyme tenne pounde of honie, the white of twelve newe laied Egges, and take awaie the frothe of theim, beatyng theim together with a sticke, and five glasses of faire and freshe water: then put them into the honie, and boile theim in a potte with a moderate five, the space of a quarter of an hower, or somewhat lesse, then take b.iiis.

# The third booke

them faire and loftely from the fire, scumming them well, and passe them so hotte through a stainer for it shalle the sairer and the clearer, sor any thing that you will occupie, or ble it about. Dauping thus ordered it, take for sire pounde of Cistrons, twelve pounde of Honie. Then Suger is also ordered and dressed, in like sorte as the Honie is: But if you will conside Citrons with Suger, you must note this difference, that sor sire pound of Citrons, you shall put but nine of Suger, sort to conside them, so that their maie be kept all the pere. This is, because the Honie maketh a great deale more stum and frothe, then the Suger dooeth, and therefore you muste put the third parte more of Honie. In keeping this proportion, you can not faile to doe it well.

To confise Peaches, fier the Spanishe fashion.

Take greate and faire peaches, whiche you chall pill and make cleane, and cut them in peeces, and so laie them about oppon a Table, faire and cleane in the Sunne, by the space of twoo daies, tournyng them ever at Night, and in the Pornyng, and putte theim hotte into a Juley of Suger, well soden and prepared, as is aforefaid. And after you have taken them out, sette theim agains in the Sunne, tournyng them often untill thei be well dried. This dooen, put them agains into the Juley, and then in the Sunne, untill thei have gotten a faire barke or cruste, as you will have theim: And this shall you doe three or sower tymes: then beyng thus prepared, you shall keepe theim in bores for thinter, for it is a soveraine thyng.

To make Conserve or Consiture of Quinces, called in Latine Cotoneatum, Cydoniatum, or Cydonites, as theido in Valence, whichealso the Genenoyes do vse, we call it in Englishe, Marmelade.

Take Duinces and purific theim, and when you have taken out the kernelles, feeth them in faire and freshe water so muche, untill thei open and breake, then straine theim through a cleane strainer, that there remains nothing in the faire

faied ftrainer, but onely the haroneffe of them, that is to faie, the Thinne, the caze, and suche like. For eight pounde of the faied ftrained lubstaunce, poumust put three bounde offaire and fine luger: and taking a beffell of Time faire and large in the bottome, you shall mingle the Quinces with the Suger, and then fette theim to boile with a little fire, farryng thein with a broade flice of wood, butill all bee well forden, whiche if you will knowe, looke when all thatt loofe it felf, and cleave no more to the Taied wellell, for then it is fooden to his perfection, and shalle tyme to take it of. And if you putte to it any Marke, frampe it with a little Suger, as muche as you will, and cafte it into thefaid veffell, fturryng it alwaics with your flice of wood. If you will abbe Spices to it, putte in Sinamon, Cloues, Butmegnes, and Ginger, as muche as you will, boiling the Bulke with a little Clineger. This booen, with the broade flice faie of this confection of Quinces oppon a Table, where firste you mufte haue lifted, and firewed Suger, and to make rounde, broade, or long peeces, as you will, with the circle of abore, of what greatnelle you lifte, then fette them in the Sunne, untill thei dee throughly die. And when thei have flaude a while, tourne them byfive boune:making them alwaies a bedde of litted Suger, bothe bnder and aboue. Then tourne them ftill in the laied Suger. and baie them in the Sunne lo long, butill thei haue gotten a faire white cruft of fuger. Better Barmelabe of Quinces, fweter, or hartier then this, a man can not make. In thefame maner maie pou breffe, and trimme Peaches, Peares, and other kindes of fruites : A thong of greate lingularitie.

I To make a paiste of Suger, whereof a manne maie make all maner of fruites, & other fine thinges with their forme, as Platters, Dishes, Glasses, Cupps, and suche like thynges, where with you maie furnishe a Table: And when you have doen, eate them up. A pleasaunte thyng for them that sit

Ethios a

at the Table.

Take

# The third booke

T The gumme Dragant as muche as you will, and freeve it in Role water , butill it bee mollified . And for fower puces of Suger, take of it the bigneffe of a Brane, the inice of Limons a Walnut thell full, and a little of the white of an Egge:but pou mult first take the gum, and beate it so muche with a pettell, in a Morter of white Marble, or of Braffe, pntill it become like water, then put to it the fuice, with the white of the Eage, incorporationg well together. This voen take fower buces of fine white Suger, well beaten to pouder, and caffe it into the Morter by little and little, butill all bee tourned into the forme of paifte . Then take it out of the faied Worter, and braie it bypon the pouver of Suger, as it were meale or flowie, butill at bee like foft paife, to the enve pou maie turne it and fall fon it, whiche waie pou will. EThe you have brought your paiffe to this forme, fpread it abroad with Sinamon, bypon greate of finall leaves, as you thall thinke it good, and fo thall pout forme, and make what thens ces you will, as is aforefato; with fuche fine knatkes as maie ferue a table, takeng beede that there france no horretheng nigh unto it. At the ende of the banket, thei maie eate all, and breake the Platters, Diffes, Cuppes, and all thonges: for this paifte is verie belicate and fauourous. If you will make a thong of more finelle then this , make a Carre of Almonbes, framped with Suger and Role water, of like forte that Warchepaines bee made of, This Mall you laie betweene twoo pattes of liche be felles, of fruites of lome other thing as you thinke good.

To make a confection, or composition of Melons, or Pompones, very exquisite.

Take what quantitie of Pettons you will, and take them before thei bee full ripe, but let them bee good, and make as many cuttes in theim, as thei bee marked with quarters on enery live, and hauping mundified them, taken out of their kernelles, and pill the of the utter rinde, freepe them in good Tineger, leauping theim to by the space of tenne daies: And when

when you have taken their out, take other Clineger, and steepe them newe agains other tenne vaies, remourng and stirring them every vaie: Then when tyme shall bee, take them out, and put them in a course Linnen clothe, viping and wiping them well. A mallie, set theirs in the arie, the space of a vaie and a night, then voile the in Pomie, and by the space of tenne vaies, give them every vaie a little bubbling, or voilyng, seawing them alwaies in the Powie: and set them voile at ethe tyme but one mame. Then take the saies peeces, and putte them in what kinds of vessell you will, and take these spices following: the powber of Cloves, of Ginger, of Mutmegges, and of Sinamon, whereof you shall make spices: This voies, make one bedde or rancke of the peeces of spectons, and an other of the spices, then take sine white Pomie, and powie it upon them in the saied vessell.

Tomake Melons and Pompons sweete, and very delicate,

Take fine Suger, and villolue it in Mater, then take the feedes of a Pelon, and cleave theim a little on the five, that sticketh to the Pelon, and put theim in the Suger water, addrng to them a little Role water, leave the said seedes so, by the space of three or sower howers, and then take them out, and you shall see, that as some as the said seede is vie, it will close by againe. Plant it, and there will come of it such excloses, as the like both not been seen. And if you will give theim the saudur of Spuske, putte in the said water a little Puske, and sine Sinamon. And this maie you doe also with the seedes of Pompones, and Cucumbers.

To confite Orenge pilles, whiche maje be doen at all tymes of the yere, and cheefly in Maje, bicause then the saied Pilles bee greater and thicker.

Take thicke Drenge Pilles, cutte in fower or live peed ces, and steepe the in water, the space of ten or twelve dates. Pou mate knowe when thei be steeped enough, if you holde them by in the Sunne, and see through them, for then their bee steeped enough: And if you can not see through them,

# The third booke

theim, let theim pet treepe butill pourmaie. Then afterward laie them to drie opon a Cable, and then betweene two drie Limien clothes. Poreouer put them in a kettle, or veffettleas pilles, more or lelle, as pouthall thinke good. Boile theim a little, stirrong theim atwases, and then take theim from the fire, least the Ponte Certh to muche: for it it should boile but a little more then it ought to boile, it would be thicke and mal-Que. Let it then Cance, and reff fower baies in the faied Domie, Airrong and minglyng well enery date, thelaien Drens ges and Ponie together. For because there is not Ponie enough, to couer over all the Dieuge pilles, you muste firre them well, and oftentymes, to the ende thei maie all equally receive of the Donie. This thall you doe three tymes, gittying them one bubblying, or boilping at ethe tyme, and to let them refte and frambe three baies, as wee have faied. If inally, you thall straine, or preane thein from the faied Donie, and boile them in as muche other Ponte, as pour mail thinke will futfice, and after you have let them boile, the space of a Credo, take them from the fire, and bellowe them in bellelles, put tong to them of the belte Spices pou can finde, as Ginger, Cloues, and Sinamon: mire all well together, and you thall have made an excellent thong. Tip note, that the Donie that Mall remaine, will bee still good for to vielle, and trimme of ther Drenges, or other thynges with all. To confite Walnuttes,

First take Malnuttes, when theiber little and greene, with the pill of hulke and all, and make in them sower little holes, of more, then treepe them in water a leven vaies, of more, of lette: Pake them cleane, and boile them in Ponie, as the aforefaied Drenges, but make theim feeth for wer tymes as muche. And note, that the Ponie is alwaies good, but you must oftentymes put in freshe, because it consumeth. Finally, you shall orest their with Spices, as the Drenges, but putte not many Cloues to them, to their will make them too bitter.

To

#### collisis hands at To confite Gourdes.

Take the necke of a Gourde, and cutte it in long peeces, as you thinke good, and power oppon them boiling water, and dode so nine Monninges, but you muste have pilled them finely, and taken awaie the inner parte that serveth for nothing. This doden, seeth them in a kettle, untill thei bee neither too muche, not too little boiled, but even whole and massive, not broken. Then drie them upon a table in the shapowe, the space of two daies, and after whipe them cleane, peece by peece; with a Linner clothe, and doe with them, as with Drenges.

To confise Cherries.

Take Cherries, and leave them a vaie in the Sunne, then take out the stones, and lette them in the Sunne agains three vaies; but you must leave them in Homie sistene vaies, and by the fire three vaies, so that thei maie onely bee kepte warme, to the ende thei sauour not of burnyng, or of the sire. And after you have well mired, and incorporated all, you shall putte them in Homie with Spices. All these consitures maie dure many peres, so that you refreashe them with other spome boiled a little, when their be deminished.

g To make little mor felles as their ofe in Naples, an exquisite thing, for theire every sauorous, door comforte the stomacke, and make specte breath.

Take three pounds of fine Suger, the flower of Peale fire pounds, of Signation three unces, Rutmegges, Ginger, Pepper, of eche of them halfe an unce, but lette the quantitie of Pepper be greater then the relidue, rawe white Ponie clarified three unces. First make a rounds circle with the faied flower, in the middle whercof you shall put the Suger, and uppon it a pounds of Puske Rosewater, braie, and breake well all these thronges with your handes, so long untill you feele no more Suger. This doen, you shall put in the saied Spices, and then the Ponie, mirring well all together with

# The third booke

with your hande. After this mingle it againe emong the flower, and keepe some of it to flower the Tile, or other thyroges that must bake it bypon. And when all is well mrought, and made into patite, you shall cutte the little morselles in somer with your handes, making eche of theim three buces weight, or there about, then tourne, and make them into the some of a fishe, dressing them with your instrument, meete so, the same purpose. Then heate your Duen, and saie them byon little Tiles of Copper, or yearth, making sirste byon the Tiles, a good thicke bedde of flowre, you must bake the, the mouthe of the Duen beering open, keeping evermore a fire at one of the sides of the mouthe of the Duen, ye muste also touche them oftentymes, to see if thei be baked enough, and whether thei hange sure, and holde together be timeene your singers: you make also bake them in

the fire, in Duens of Copper couered, suche as Cartes bee made in, then when you have taken theim out, you must gilt them.

The ende of the third Booke.



the state of the s

# The Secretes of the reuerende

# Maister Alexis of Piemonte.

#### THE FOURTH BOOKE.

I An odoriferous and precious water, wherewith a manne maie weate or but he any Linnen clothe, to wipe or rub his face, whiche will make the fleshe white and well coloured: and the more a man rubbeth his face with it, the fairer it is, and also continueth sixe monethes. A thyng experimented and proceed, yea, and it were for a Queene.



Ake a pound of roche Alome, was thed and burned, Malmelie twood glassfull, paist of Borax vi. vnces, white gum Dragant a pounde, gum Arabick iis, vnces, steepe all in the Malmelie, by the space of is naturall vaies, mingle it with is, pottes of Gotes Mike, and stop it well that it take no vente; then

take ir. butes of Sublimarum, and fee it to burne of calcine in an buyelbed pot, well closed up in a furnace, and twoo pound of Cerule Alexandria, preparer in this maner . Lap it bp with the white of an Egge, in some Linnen clothe, and boile it in some Owecte Lpe , untill the third parte bee biminished: then mire all thefe thynges well together. This dooen, take twoo pounde of raine white Ponie, three pound of Terebentine of Alexandria , three glaffes of Willev Clineger, Gin= ger stamped fire unces:bolle all with thefair Clineger, uptill there be but twoo glaffes full left. Then take three inces of fine Myrrhe electe, and put it oppon the faleo thynges: after this take two unces of Litharge of Cluer, well beaten in pouder, and boile it in three glaffes full of Mergeous or white wine, butill the third parte bee diminished, then with a little Cane, Reede, og flicke, mire og flirre all the faied thinges together in some vessell, the space of vs. howers. Finally put in

# stration The third booke and I

to the fame about fiftie Snales, out of their thelles and made cleane, an once of Campher, a good fatte Denne flaine, and broken into fmall peeces, without walking her, twoo Drendes without their pilles, kernelles, or the little fkinne within the will, twelve Lemons ordered likewife, or els the fuice of them, whiche will confume the fated Snailes, and all will ware like paifte. This popen, take the white of pro. Graces newe later harve rolle, with the whiche you muste incorporate life buces of Sinamon, and a certaine quantitie of Sugercandie, and put all together in a bioll, into a bathe or bain. and ftill it. The first water that come out of it, will be white. the feconde pet whiter, whiche you thall receive a parte, by it felf, and the third bery white. Then mingle the first with the lafte, and billill it againe, and keepe it, for it is good: pet not fo good as the feconde, whiche is verie excellente aboue all thynges in the worke, and that mufte ferue for the vilage or face . If you will breffe or trimme handkerchers with it. as is aboutfaice, take what hand kerchers you will, fo that thei bee not berie fine, and laie them in a platter, and powie bupon them as muche water, as will couer them, leauping the to the frace of fire howers, then hauping taken them out, and banged them up, in luche loste, that the water male bron out of them into thelame platter, pe Mall lette them fo prie then bath or walle them agains, as before other fire howers, briyng them againe, and fo feuen tymes . Then hall you have an excellent changes described the animal and the animal and

J Fomake awater that will make a white

Ake white Pigeons, and facte them with Pineapple kernelles, the space of lifteene vales, and then kill the substantial the sub

greale. Pake all this to billill with a little fire, and you hall have thereof a very perfecte water.

A very good water to make the face appeare of the age of fine and twentie yeares.

Take a couple of Calues feete, and feeth them in eighttene pounde of Riverwater, butill halfe bee consumed,
then put to it a pounde of Rise, and let it feeth with crummes
of fine manchet breade steeped in Pilke, two pounde of fresh
Butter, and the white of ten newe laied Egges, with their
shelles and all: set all those thinges to distill, and into the water that shall come of it, putte a little Campher, and suche a
rine Alum, and you shall have an excellence and noble thing
of it,

Awater to beautifie the face, and all other partes of the bodie.

T Ake of white Bojar two buces, Roche Alome an buce, Campher thio bragmes, Alonie called in Latine Alumen Scissila of Plumea, which naturally groweth like a frone and notwithstanding maie be beuived, there be long strakes feene in it, and the Alome called Alumen of Defquamatum, because it is bopled in a Caubron, and is made more pure by an hearbe (like to bearbe Juie) burned into Affes , and Lie made therewith, of eche of thefe an buce : beate eche of thefe to pouter by themselves: and then incorporate all well together, and put it in some greate bellel full of Conduite water, the whiche pou thall cover and close type fure with a linnen clothe, and fer it to the fire the fpace of two houres, then take it awaie, and when it is colde againe, put it in another deffell, and take the white of two Egges newe laied the fame daie, and beate it well with a little vergeous: and fo put it in the veffell with water, and leave all fo together the space of twentie vaies in the Sunne, and you hall have a perfecte thing of it. College and all real of come, with the property of the party of

Awater to make the Skinne white, and to take

### The fourth booke

Take half a potfull of raine water, and fill it bype with vergeous, then feeth it untill it be halfe confumed, and in the meane tyme that it pet boyleth, fill it with the inice of Lemons. When it hath fodden, take it from the fire, and put to it the white of foure Egges newe laice and well beaten, but the foresaied substances must be colve before you put in the saied white of the Egges: and then is it made,

Make it appeare of the age of fiftene yeares.

Take quicke Brindtone an unce, white Encente of the best, two unces, of Mirrhe two unces, of sine Ambergrise like dragmes, beate eche of these drugges by themselves, and then mingle them altogether with a pounde of Rolewater. This doen, put them to distill, and keepe it in a vestell close stopped. And when you goe to bed, washe your face therewith, and seave it so, not wipping it, and in the morning washe it agains with well water luke warme, and by this meane shall you maintaine and kepe the skinne very besticate, fine and smooth.

I An easie water for Ladies and Gentlewomen.

Take the white of eight newe later Egges, and beate them untill they bee converted into a cleare water, then straine them, and take Alumen catina, of Desquamatum, Bozas, Campher, Alumen Zucharinum, the whiche is made with Alome relented, Rosewater, and whites of Egges into the fashion of a Sugerlose, of eche of them an unce, of Uineger eight unces, water of Beane Blossomes two unces. Let all these saied thinges be finely stamped and beaten in a moster, and then put all together in a greate violl of glasse, the whiche being well covered, you shall leave in the Sume the space of sistene vales, stirryng the saied water twice of thice a vale, and so let it stande and rest. This woen put it in another Uiosl, and washe your selse with it when ye will, leaving it so a certaine space on your face; and then rub

rub it with a peece of Scarlet. The Lavie or Gentlewoman that will vie oftentimes to walhe her face with this water, pea were the of peaces three score, the shall appeare to bee of the age of liftene yeare.

g To make a goodly lustre and beautifying for the face, good for Ladies and Dames.

Take a greate Lemon, and make a hole in the top of him, through the which hole you that take out of the substance within, the bignesse of a Malnutte: and fill it agains with Suger Candie, with source of sine Golde sople leaves, and cover it agains with the peece that you tooke of, sowing it with a Meedle, so that it make remains fast on. Then set the saied Lemon to roste upon the coales, right up, and after as it shall beginne to roste of boyle, tourne it often, untill it have smeate a good space, then take it of. And when you will use of it, put one of your singers into the hole that was sowed up, and ribbe your face with it, with some sine simen clothe, and it will prove an exquisite thing.

To take out fottes, lentilles, or pimples of the face.

Take the meale of flowing of a kinde of Poulle Coine called Lupinum, whiche groweth in Italie and Fraunce, but here buneth knowen, the freshe and Recent Gall of a Goate, the inice of a Lemon, Alome Sucharine, incorporate well all together in manner of an Dyntmentiand rubbe at night the place with it where the spottes of burgeons be, and you shall be incontinent cured of them. This is well experimented and proued.

To dresse or trimme water of the Vine, commonly called Lachrima Vitis.

Take Axungia Vieri an once, Alome Sucharine twoo onces, Roche Alome an once, Bozar two onces, Campber an once: Then take a Civil full of this Lachrima Vieis, and put to it the faies drugs, leaving them so in the Sunne a I.ii. moneth,

# The fourth booke

moneth, and it will be boen. The minute in and in the interior

Avery good waie howe to give a lustre shewe to all distilled water.

T Ake little greene Pineapples well mundified, cut them in little rounde and flatte peeces: whiche you shall steepe three baies in Cowe milke, chaunging the milke once a bate (but it were better in Gotes milke) at the ende of three baies viffill them with thefe pouvers following. Pouver of glaffe, foure unces, peeces of reove Corall to the quantitie of twoo bnces, Suger Candie foure bnces, Roche Alome one bnce, quicke Silver mortified with Spittle, an unce and a halfe, twelve newe laiet Egges broken with their fhelles and all, Eurpentine walhed in nine waters, foure unces, Snaples fuche as carry no thelles on their backes, and if you can not get fuch, take those that carry thelles. All these thinges well stamped eche one by himself, mingle them together, and then make in the Limbecke a rowe or beode of them, then a bea of the pouvers, and one of Turpentine, and fo another of the Snaples, and thus one byon another untill the Limbecke be full, then caft bpon it a glaffe full of good white wine, a make buto it a good temperate fire . Thus hall you have fuche a water as you woulde belire, the whiche you thall keepe in a flagon of glaffe: for it is very good to make white and beautifie the flethe, and to take awaie winkles of the face. Proued.

> g To make a water of white Mellons, that maketh a faire Skinne.

Take white Pellons well made cleane of their pilles, and cut them in peeces a finger thicke, leaving all the mide des alone, then take these thinges following: Sucharine Aslome foure vnces, Quicke Silver broken or mortissed, an vnce, Roche Alome burned, an vnce, Turpentine walhed, a pounde, twelve newe lated Egges stamped with shelles and all, white Snayles cut in peeces as manie as you will, Suger source vnces, with a glasse full of Goates milke, and one of white wine: then fill the Limbecke with the saied thinges, laiping

Taiping rancke bypon rancke, as wee have faied of the other water before. Give it then a little fire, and keepe the water in a violl, whiche will be very excellent to washe your face with. After this maner is made the water of Anguria, of the bloss somes of Beanes, of Pallowes, and of the Blossomes of Tanste, or wilde Tine, and suche other thinges.

To make a very good water of Gonrdes, as well garden Gourdes as wilde.

Take Gourdes and plucke of their otter pill of barke, cut them into little rounde wheeles, then putte to them fixe buces of Sucharine Alum, an tince of Alum Sciffile of Plania, the value of a pennie, of Mirche, halfe's pounde of Turpentine walked, foure news laied Egges well framped, and well beaten together, fixe Limons cut in trenches, Snaples as manie as you will, a glasse of white wine. Beate into pouder that whiche oughte to be beaten, and mire well all toges ther, making the first rancke of Suger, the seconde of pouder, and the thirde of Snaples, then put the Coline, the Limons, and the Egges upon all the rest, and so visibility with a small stresand the water that commeth of ut, must be kepte eight of like of Gourdes in the Sume in a Utolt. A man mais make the like of Gourdes that growe nigh unto the sea.

I An ointment for the face, whiche beyng kepte on, or vied continually the space of eight daies, altereth the Skinne and renneth it finely.

Take foure newe laied Egges, and laie them eight vaies together in Aronge Uineger, so that they become tender and softe, that you maie take of the Helles. After this, take out the yelkes finely, that pour breake them not, and put them in an earthen dishe leaved. This over, take the value of a penie of white Turpentine well washed, the value of a halfepenie of Suger Candie, and twice as muche of the paiste of Bojar, Campher, Verdegrife, Roche Alome, of eche of them fire beniers. All these thinges well beaten to power take two J.iii. quarters

quarters of quicke lituer mortified with Spettle or the fuice of Limons, ople of Wine Lees called Tarrarum, foure bus ces , a white Dupon , whiche you thall boyle in Wine , and fraine through a ftrainer, and mingle all this mich the yealkes of the Egges, incorporating and beating all well toges ther, with the inice of two Limons. And at Might when you coe to Bed, laie the faied composition upon your face, necke, and breaft, lettyng it to brie of it felte. jowe you must flirre it well at every tyme you will occupie it, and you maie not take it to foone from pour face, for then pour thall marre the Skinne: but you muft lette it lie on the fpace of eight baies. And although you woulde thinke the faied composition burned of flamed of the Skinne of pour face, pou maie not for all that take it of , but let it woonke his operation, and at the ende of eight vaies take it of in this maner following. Take Wheate Branne, Mallowes, lemes of Marche Mioletts, Beane Boobes, Crummes of Breade, and a good quantitie of Rame Honnie, and bople all thefe thinges together, butill it be all fofte, then poure it into fome Potte, and lette it coole butill luche tyme as poumais endure the Smoke thereof, holoping pourface over the potte. Atto cover wel pour beave, your breaft and other places, where you have laied the falen paifte, and holde pour face fo ouer the Smoke of the Botte butill the sweate proppe downe by all your face. And when pou perceiue pour felf to fucate, take a little of the faiet water, and putte Crummes of Breade into it, and when you have well sweate, take of the Breade Crummes and rubbe with them all about where the composition is lajed: for there the Skinne will be bery tender, and therefore must you rub harve, butill pour face be cleane of the faiet paile or compolition, then immediately walhe pour face with cleane water, and wive it drie againe. After this, you must take some distilled water, wherein is no Gronge fubstaunce, and bathe pour face withall fine or fire tymes . If in cale there remaine behinde any of the laied patite in any place of your bobie, rubbe it well with the faier Crummes of Breave, or some limen clothe, RAW TOUG

clothe, weate of depen in linke diffiled water, and you hall incontinent fee that that Skinne whiche was rough, thicke, and rude, shalbe chaunged and altered into a fine, faire, and belicate Skinne. But beware that in eight daies after pour goe not adjoade in the open aire, of to nigh the fire, least the newe, fine, tender, and belicate skinnie, shoulde be burned, of take any hurte. This is a goodly secrete.

I For him that bath naturally a redde face.

Take foure buces of the kernelles of Peaches, two buces of Gourdes leeves, and make thereof an Ople, where with you thall amoint his face Popping and Euching, and this will kill and beltroy the reducile. A thinge founde true by experience.

g To make Aqua argentata or filuered water, which makes he a white ruddy and glistring face; and is made like a was ser, and not like an oinsment, that the dames of I-

T Ake foure onces of Sublimarum, and breake it in funder in a Porter, Mirryng it alwaies with one hande. When it is broken inough, take foure veniers of quicke Silver, and putte it in Aronge white Clineger the space of eight vaies, then put it in an other vellell with other Clineger, and boyle it a little. This boen, take the Quicke filuer out of the vineger, and late it in a pilly, taking the crumme of a lofe, whiche pou hall crumme with the fated quicke filuer, ftirryng well all together, butill the quicke filter be faire and cleare, then blowe in it, and the breave will flee awaie: then thall you put this quicke aluer to purged, with the Sublimare, in mirping & stirryng it wel with one hande, and so it will become white as snowe, then take hot boilying water, and poure it into the faier Moster, whiche must also bee hotte, and stirreit well, and mire all together, and so lette it stande and rest. After this, take vilygentely the water awaie, whiche will bee very J.inf. good

grood for feables or ferufe, and poure to it other feething water, and walh it wel as before, foure or fine times. This boen take twelve of fiftene Perles, and a Carline of two of golde or filuer broken in funder, and mirping it together, you shall put into it a little Campber, a little Bojar, and a little Talchum, if you have any. All thefe thinges thall you breake and brufe in funder with one hande in a morter, and fo leave it for tie daies in the Sume, Airring it every daie with your hand the space of halfe an houre. After the saies fortie bates, take foure newe lated Egges, whiche being a little heated by the fire, you hall breake: and hauping taken the whites of them, pouthall put them into the faier Porter, minglyng well all together, and so shall you doe this water following. Take little ripe Limones, and take of the outwarde pellowe pill, then cut them in final peeces with twelve new laied Egges, beatyng the yealke, the white, and the shelles together, then andying to it two buces of Turpentine, you shall put all into a Limbecke making to it a little fire, whereof you thall have aboue a glaffehill of water, with the whiche water you shall temper pour filuered water in the moster: then keepe it in a violl close stopped, in a coole place: And so it will be an excellent thing, and it were to give to a Queene. And when you will occupie afit, let your face first bee cleane, and then laie to the faied water, as muche as you hall by your discretion thinke lufficient, lettyng it wie of it felfe.

# To give a glosse or lustre, and a colour to the saied Sylvered water.

Take the peakes of twelve Egges the same daie the bee laied, and beate them rawe, then distill them in a Limbecke with a little sire, putting a little Puske at the mouthe of the saied Limbecke, and then weate a small peece of Cotton in the saied water, and so rubb pour face with it, and lette it drie of it selfer and this is a very perfect thing.

To make an oyntment for the face.

.1111.2

DOM:

The three buces of the fat Caule of a fat Lambe, the whiche you hall put into freshe water, chaunging it euerp daie fiftie times, feuen oz eight daies together. then cut it very finall, put it in an earthen panne leabed, full of white cleare Clineger, with a pagme of Campber famped. Bayle this together by the space of two or three Pater nofters, and after traine the Greale with the forelaied thinges, through a white linnen clothe, then let the greafe coole, butill it be harve againe: and if there be any ordure or filthe at the bottome, you mult take it awaie . After this, take twoo unces of the ople of Tarter, and putte it in some vessell upon the Coales, untill it come together: and hanyng fette it in a moifte place by the space of a vale and a night, putte to it an unce of Boyar well washed, then stampe and mire all well together, addyng to it an buce and a halfe of Cerule walhed, and having put all in a neweearthen panne leaved, fet it on a finall fire, ftirrying it alwaies well together, untill all the faied thinges bee well incorporated together: and after that pou haue laied it upon pour face, laie on allo a rebbbe coloure made with the graine whereof Scarlet is bieb, called in Latine Coccum, and with Braffle, for it that be better than with Brafile alone.

#### To make a redde colour for the face.

Take redue Sandale finely stamped, and stronge Tineger twice distilled, then, put into it as muche Sandale as
you will, and let it boyle faire and softely, and put to it also a
little Roche Alome stamped, and you shall have a very perfect redue. If you will make it oddifferous and sawour well,
put a little Pus ke to it, or els Civet, or some other oddiserous thing what you list.

#### To make the face faire.

Take Beanes and a kinde of little Graine called in Latine Fascoli, in Englishe Facilles and Liche Peason, and make a powder thereof, whiche you shall steepe and temper in luke warme water, with the white of an Egge, and the A.v. milke

milke of an Affe, and then late it out to drie. And after freepe it in a little water, where with you thall walke your face, and it will become faire and cleare and neate.

00

Tomake the face faire an other wase.

Take the freshe Blossomes of Beanes, and distill them through a Limbecke, and so wash your face with the waster that shall come of them.

g To make the face faire.

Take the floures of Rolemary, and boile them in white alline, then walke your face withit, and vie of it for to drinke, and so shall you make youre face kery faire, and also your breath sweete.

To take Spottes or redde Pimples out of a mans face, and to make the Skinne very faire.

Take a little Roche Alome, and heake it a sunder into small peeces, then take the white of an Egge newly laied even at that instant, the whiche you shall sette
to the fire in a little Panne leaded, with the Roche Alome,
and leave it so butill you see that it beginneth to boyle, and
nivingle it alwaies with a little sticke. And when it is waren
harde, amount well all your face with it three or foure vaies,
and it will make your face fairer. A thinge sounde true by experience.

To make a water that maketh the face white.

Take Litarge, Silver sublimed, the value of a Groate, putte it in some vessell with strong white Uineger, then boyle it untill it bee diminushed the height of two singerse let it stands and rest, then straine it and keepe it. Also Pilke and the suice of Drenges mired with the oyle of Uline lees is very good.

An other to make the face faire.

Take the Gall of an Hare, of a Cocke, or Henne, and of Celes, temper them with Home, and put them so into a Clessell of Brasse well stopped, for to annoynte youre face with when you list, but take heede it touche not your eyes, for it woulde inflame them, and make them looke reade and so hurte you.

To take Spottes of Lintilles or redde Pumples out of the face.

Take greene Lizardes quicke, and boyle them in ople bustill the thirde parte be consumed. Strapne this, and put to it white ware, and then make thereof an ounment, where with you shall oftent pines anoint your face.

To take of a Ryngworme or Tetter that runneth all ouer a mans face, called in Frenche,

Le fen volant.

Take the rootes of Lapathum aentum, called Sozell, as well wide, as of the Garden, wash them well, and munsifie them, and cut them in small peeces, the which you shall steepe in stronge white Clineger, and leave them in it twoo Daies and two Nightes. Afterwards rubbs the place of the soze with it three or sours times a vais, and at night with the sayd pieces of the Sozell rootes, letting them steepe alwaiss after in the saice Clineger, and you shall cured.

To drine amaie Lyce.

Take Encente and the Larve of a Barrowe Hogge, properly called Barrowes Greate, boyle them together in an Earthen panne or potte leaved, and with this opinimente rubbe or anoput the place where the Lice be.

To make amater that taketh of all staining, diying, and spotts from the handes of Artisticers that gette them by woorking, and maketh them very white and fairs:

It is also good for them that bee

Take the fuice of a Lymon, with a little Baie Salte, and walke your handes with it, and lette them drie of them felues:

selves: walhe them againe, and you shall finde all the spots and staininges gone. It is also very good aginst the scurfe or scabbes.

To make a water that maketh the fleshe and Skinne of a man or woman very faire, and will be

kept like a precious baulme.

Take a yong Crowe even out of the nest, if you maie get one fo: if not, take him as your as you maie: to whome (by the space of fortie vaies) ye shall give none other meate but the peikes of hard Egges. Then kill him and flawe him, breaking the flethe into finall peeces: then take leanes of a Mirtle tree, and late one ranke of them, and an other of the little peeces af the Crowe, in some greate viol of glasse, poubyed and strewed over with the powder of Talchum, staped with the ople of fwete Almondes, and put in as much of it as pour discretion shall subge, for a greate quantitie will boe no hurte to it. And if there remayne pet any peeces of the faied Crowe, make thereof an other rancke, aboung thereto fome Mirtle leaves, and then of the Talchum, and the faied glaffe must be large, wine and lowe. Finally you shall poure byon it three or foure unces of the Ople of Mirrhe brelled with Egs, as is veclared in this booke. Then fet the faier violl of glaffe biver the Limbecke, flopping wel the lives & topntes, that it take no vent, and likewife the recipient: and give it at the beginning a small fire for the space of foure or fine houres, to that all these thinges maie be vissolued, and as it were breake, and corrupte amonge themfelues, then make the fire greater and greater, and at the ende very greate for the space of an houre, lettyng it after coole. And if the fire haue beene greate enough, the water will be yellow, and somewhat rev, the whiche water you shall putte into an other like Glasse, greate, according to the quantitie of the faied water, putting to it halfe a pounde of Rolemarie bloffomes, half a glaffefull of Aqua vire, letting all to vistill againe with the Limbecke and recipiente, as before: pou must put in the recipient, or at the becke of the Limbecke, some fine little clothe, wherein must

must be white Bengewine framper betwene two papers as well as you can. When this water hall be viffilled, it wil be perp cleare and faire, whiche you thall keepe in a violl well flouved with Ware and ceared clothe, to the ende it take no bent, and pou maie neither keepe it in the Sunne, noz in anp hotte place. This will be a noble and precious water, whiche hath not the like in the worlde for to make the Skinne faire, and to preferue. The maner howe to vie it is this. First pour must wall pour face well with cleare water bistilled, and the rubbe well bothe face, breaft and other places of your bobie where you lift, with a piece of Scarlet weate in the lapo water, and lie bowne byon your bedde, holding a little while the peece of weate Scarlet boon pour face, and thus maie pout boe every eight or every fiftene bates once, or els every 990 neth, or every two Monethes. In the meane tyme you maie ble fome other water, as the water of Beane bloffomes, of Gourdes, of Dellous, of Dnions, of white Flourevelice, of the roote of the hearbe called in Latine Dracontium, on more commonly Serpentaria, in Englifte, Dragons, and of other like: but you muft take beebe that you put in it no Sublime, no, Cerule in any wife . Thus thall you have a water of a marueilous vertue to make pour Tkinne and flethe faire and naturall, and to conferue and keepe it longe young, gape, freshe and neate.

Avery goodly water to washe the face, necke and the breast, whereof a man maie make a great quantitie, for the more there is of it the better it is: It maketh the Skinne and slesh of the face faire, not hurting or destroying the teeth, and shall seeme the face is not byng at all holpen with any co-

Take two fat Pigeons, two pounde of Cleale, seedes of Spurge pilled three vaces, of Pineapple kernels, swete Almondes, bitter Almondes, the rootes of white a pellowe Flouredelice, Beanes broken in peeces and numbified the nati

gall of an Dre, the roote of Djagons, the roote of Fraxinella or common Dipeum, alittle Lemonthe vellowe pill taken a: waie, and cut in peeces, the crumme of a white loafe weate in milke, Gumme Dragant fleeped in Mine, Gum Armomiache freeped in bineger, and let there be of all thefe thinges a reasoneble quantitie. Then put therebuto floures of Blosformes of Lignstrum, whiche is a tree hauping leaves like an Dline tree, but they be broader and fofter, and more greene of colour, whiche both beare white floures and fwete wherof is made an ople called Oleum Ciprinum, And this tree both growe in watrie places, as Willowes and Sallowes doe. and beareth a blacke fruite like buto an Cloer tree, and biftill all thefe with a finall fire, hauping bounde or tied a Linnen Clothe with Bulke, and white Bengewine at the becke of the Limbeckeithen keepe the water in a glaffe well ftopped for it will bee very excellente to make a white and naturall Tkinne or flesh, without hurting the teeth or any other thing.

To make very excellent red colour for the face, whiche is naturalland continueth longe vpon the face, ma-

king it alwaies gayer and fayrer.

T Ake the white of fine and twentie harde Egs, and put a glaffe full of the Milke of greene Figges among them, if pou can get none of it, take little figges that are not ripe, and cut them in small peeces, whiche you shall mingle with the fales Egges: and then diffill them, and the water that thall come thereof maketh of it felfe the flethe white: but if pou will make it redde, take for every glatte full of the faied water, two unces of Alome Scaffila of Pluma, beaten in pout ber, halfe an buce of the graine called in Latine Cocci, wher= with fearlet is bied, and two buces of the graines that men vie to die Crimfon Silke with. Let all this bee put in a bioll well flopped, that it take no bent, then fet the bioll in a kettle of hotte water (not boyling hot) by the space of eight baies. This boen, ftraine out well the fubstance of the faied colors, and take the water fo coloured and oped, and put unto it as muche more of the fame Alome and graines as before, and fet it

Then

fet it againe all together in hotte water, by the hace of eight vaies: then straine out the water, and adde to it the third time some Alome and graines, with a little Gumme Arabicke: that is to saie, so, encry glassefull of mater halfe an unce of Gumme, setting it againe in hotte water eight daies as before: and after you have taken it out, straine it, and you shall have the fairest red that is possible to wishe so. Then weate some little prece of Scarlet of Crimson sike in it, and rubbe pour face therewith so longe untill the sleshe begin to mare somewhat chased, and the redde well pearced through. Pour maie also adde to it what odoure of savoure you will. And if you will not set the Civil in hotte water, as is asocesated, set it before a little sire, not suffering it to seeth, and that so, the space of a daie of mare; then straine it, and you shals se all thinges come to passe as I have saied.

I Another kinde of redde, very good for the face, easier to make, and with lesse cost.

Ake two buces of fifthe glewe bery cleare, and fleepe it in white alline the fpace of five or fire baies untill it be very fofte, then take Brafill that is good and of a good colour well fcraped or cut in finall pecces, then fteepe it in Well water, fo that the water bee aboue it moze than the breadth of a hande and a halfe, this boen, boyle it together with a final fire, affaiping enermore the colour byon a paper, butill it be to your fantalie. And before you take it from the fire, put to it for every glaffefull of the faieb coloure, an buce of rawe Roche Alome beaten into pouter, and Gumme A. rabicke, as much as three or foure beanes. Then take it from the fire, and keepe it in a Clioff close fropped: and fo thall pout have an exquilite thing. Women of bale begree are woont to feeth onely the Bratill in wine or water, putting to it a little Roche Alome and Gumme, lettpng it boyle butill the colour be to their minte . Dther take reove Sandale og Sauns vers, the whiche they put in Mine, or at the leaste in Aquavire, and not boile it at all, but kepe it fo the space of a night.

Then in tourning the water, they putte more Sandall to it; and a little more Alome, according as they like the coloure.

I An excellent white above all other, whiche the

Take braied Talchum and burned Tin beat ninto power with a wooden Pettell, then walke them and mingle them together, and putte them in some maner of Platter or some other greate and large vessell, covered with such an other, and so sette it in a Glassemakers Furnace the space of three or source daies. And having taken it out, it will bee as white as snowe. Then braie it finely with the water of yong Figges, or with distilled vineger, or some other suche sharpe and clammie thing.

To make haire as yellowe as Golde.

Take the rine of the scrapinges of Rubarbe, and steepe it in white Wine, of in cleare Lie: and after you have was shed your heade with it, you shall weate your haires with a Spounge of some other clothe, and let them drie by the sire, of in the Sume: After this weate them and drie them as gaine: so, the oftener you doe it, the fairer they will be, without hurtpng your heade any thing at all,

To make Lie to wash the beade, whiche (beside that it comforteth the brayne and the memorie) maketh the haire longe, faire, and yellowe like Golde.

Take Lie that is not stronge, but as women commonly make it to washe their heades: and make as muche of it in a Kettle, as will serve you ten washinges, puttyng to it this following. Take pilles of ten Drenges, or of sweete Lemans, if you have any, if not, take sowre ones, the pilles of Citrons as manie as you can get, be they greene or orie it is all one, the blossomes of Camomill, Baie leaves, a handfull the hearbe called Paidenhaire, half a handfull of Agrimonie, two or three handfulles of Barly strawe chopped in peeces, halfe

halfe a diffetull of a kinge of poulle Come, called in Latine Lupinus, and in Frenche Lupins, hauping one stalke, and the leafe in fine deuilions, the Coode creuised aboute, hauping in it fine of fire graines, barbe, broade, and redde, theibe commonty in Fraunce, and in Italie, but here in Englande buneth knowne, and therefore the thane no Englishe name: thei muste bee dried, a dispetull of Fenigreke, balle a pounde of wine Lees, or twoo or three diffes full of Broome blok. fames, whereof it is good atwaies to have fome opie in your house, to make suche thougas withall. Putte all these that I have named, in a greate bellell with the faied Lpe , hauping it alwaies to to take thereof, and to occupie at what tyme pou will. And the longer the laied L pe shall bee compounde with the afone faier thonges, the better it will bee. The faier composition will bee good for fine or sire monethes, or more: and you maje renewe it at youre pleasure. But when you will put it in ple, take it bandsomely and cleanly by, without touchping in any wife the fater brugges put in it: and in heatyng it againe, pou maie put in it a little Myrrhe, and a lite tle Sinamoniand thus hall you make it verie good, as well for the healthe of the heade and eye light, as for to beautifie, Conibe that thomen combe, suin srind sett sam dus

## Tout und Hoge Lye to make baire blacke 2111

T The common and ordinary Lie, and boile it with a band full of the leaves of Beete, timee or fower handfull of Sage leaues, either greene or drie, asmuche Myrrhe as pou will, with Baie leaves, and a fewe leaves of outwarde pille of a Malmutte. But when you will vie of these Lyes that make pellowe of blacke, rubbe not pour face, of pour necke with it, leaste thei become blacke or realowe, although their ope not the skinne so some, as the done the hairs. And after hauping thus mathen pour baire, you muste mathe pour face with common Lee, or cleare mater, or els with white wine.

An oile for to annoise the bairs, which enouged it yellows the falled and gliff or ying like burnife ed galde. Take

The a glatte full of the Dile of Sefamum, Whirhe is a white grain growing in India, whereof oile is made. whiche is called Oleum Sefaminum, if pou can get it, if not , take oile Dlive , not greene , but berie peatlowe and cleare, whereunto pou thall put three buces of bric Broome bloffomes, well mundified from the verbure and arcennelle that is in them, and from the white that you hall finde within: then stampe them to grollely, aboung thereunto an unce of the pellowe, that is in the middle of white flourevelices. and a quarter of an three of Coreposis, and the firt parte of an unce of Saffron, with a little Sinamon, Bengewine, Bul ke and Civer, if you will. All thele thyinges will give a good fauour helpe the colour, and comforte the hebbe: you must mut all together into one wellell of violl, wherein multe bee oile. the whiche pou thall keepe in the Sunne all the Sommer. and fo take of it at every tyme, a little for your face, and the olver it wareth the better it will bee . Also pou maie at the ende, put the oile againe upon thelaied baugges, titto the velfell, for thei will contine we Itill good togethe many peres: di els pou maie chaunge thole lublauntes, accoronig as pour fee neeve. It thall bee also berie good to annoince with this offe, the Combe that women combe them Telues with, in the Sunne:on els laie fome Limen rlothe hote upon their head. and let it to the without puttong any other thong to it. This is a thong perie care and excellent for a Ducene : for to book thus, there can not bee founde a letter.

A goodly wais and maner how to make ye llowe aberna haire, without standyng longe or nothing at all in the Sunne; arare and a very excellent secrets.

Wine Lees, time vinces of Saltipeter, all these thinges being finely braied and incorporated, take an yearthe potte of panne, and put it in the missie of a fire, that the fire maie be bothe about and underneth, detill to be ten hore: then cast in the saied pometo, by little and little with spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone, take any pometo, by little and little with a spoone of the little with the little with a spoone of the little with little with the spoone of the little with th

cipng alittle betwene every spoonefull castong in, Ontill the first be all burned, and continue to castong in the one spoone. full after an other, butill all be in. But this muft be boen in a Chimney,or in an open place, because there will rife fiche abunbaunce of fmoke, that it is not pollible for pon to endure it, then haupung let it coole, breake the faieb panne, and in the bottome pou hall finde as it were, a maner of a thicke cake, or browne lofe. Then breake the fated matter and fubstance, in bluerfe peeces upon the grounde, og in fome cleane place, and you hall finde in the mitodle certaine little graines, like unto fine ffluer : but thei bee brittle , and eafie to bee broken. And this is it, that the fearthers out of the fecrets of nature, Doe call the kpng, or cheef of Antimonium, whiche in operation belonging to mettall, ferneth for many thinges, as we will after beclare. But this will not ferme any thying at all to make haire white, not with frantong you must keepe it by it felf. Then take the reft, and the blacke substance and pelowe and all that you finde in the bottome, and on the lives of the faied panne. All the whiche thonges (because thei will incontinent ware moifte) you hall fampe groffy and quickly, abbing to it for every polid, an unce of virrioli rubified or made red, as we will theme you hereafter. This boen, put all thefe thonges together in lee, not to ffrong, and let it ffeepe butill it become as it were a laule, puttong to it two onces of the offe of pelkes of Entres, if you have any, if not, take oile De live. Now, you must keepe this licour thicke, as it is in force beffell, butill it be harde, and you hall finde it alwaies good. When you will put it in effecte take comon lye, and put into it two or three unces of rame roche Alome fraped, and wall your bed with it, as you are wont to boe. And after you have walked it, without driving it any other wife then of it felt, and nointe all your haire with the faied licour beared, and beying thus amounted, wrappe theim in a hatte Linnen clother ire-Apric your left a while. This beeping dozen, you wall take of the faich autointying, wallying poure heads with hotte Lye, ofping and dreffping the Some, as you that thinke good. Ann K.if.

Admed.

And finallie, walhe your heove and haire againe, with a little warme white Wine, and then wrappe theim with a hotte Linnen clothe, or orie theim in the Sume, or by the fire, as you will: And talte of all, you thall aimoint your felf with our faier oile, or with the oile of lasemine, or some other oboriferous and sweete oile, whiche maie conferue the haires, that thei breake not, and maiegine them a luftre, to make theim alifter and thine, blong this maner of annothing enery fifteene vaies, or every monethe, as you lifte pour felf. By this meane pou hall haue faire haire, and glitterpng like golve, But remember to ble in all thonges a difcretion, and bill gence at the fielte when you ble any receipt, as for an examt ple in this confection, you muste take heeve, that the Lpe bee not too ftrong, leafte that the faied ointement (whiche I tell pou is verie frong ) eate and confume pour haire. Also pou must well consider the quantitie, and how long it muste lye on pour heove, before pou wathe it awaie, as is veclared: and fo, according to the experience that you half have in the effecte, you thall ble and gouerne pour felf in all thonges: for there is no rule fo certaine, but leaueth atwates forme place for the diferetion, diligence, and indgemente of the persons that will followe it, and put it in bre or effecte,

the comment to make the haines fall a morning from any place of the bodies to a standard to the

Take the whites of three newe laied Egges well beaten, eight wices of quicke Lime, an once of Droimente, and the whole being beaten into power, let it be put emong the whites of the Egges, as to it after a little Lye, so much that it mate make it a licour thicke like saule. Then with a pentell or some other thong, annoint the place, from the whiche pout will have the haires to fall, and leave the omtement so spoon it, the space of a quarter of an hower, or a little more, then walke the place with warme water, and at the haire will fall of, or if not, you must e announce it againe, and hairng states awhile, walke it as before, and the haires will fall of without noubt.

poubt. Finallie, pou muste appointe the faied place with oiler Rolet, of with the oile of Chiplettes, and the fainne will real maine berie faire, and without burte, and had a said and an analysis of

An oile or licour to make the haire fall of, and maie be kept as long as a man will, it is alfo good for alloccasions.

T Ake an buce of Soda, (whiche is Albes made of graffe whereof Glaffemakers voe ofe to make their Chiffall) tenne buces of quicke Lime, eight buces of Dypiniente, and make thereof afine pouter, whiche pout thall put in a panne, with as muche fweete and cleare Lpe, as will bee aboue the pouter a handfull , then boile it together a good hower, and after hauping let it france by the space of rring , bowers, nou must traine it, and take three pinces of it, and put there to an unce of oile Dline, and let it boile together, butill the water bee confumed, and vanished awaie, whiche you shall knowe, callying a vioppe of twoo into the fire, with a little flicke, and if it make no notice, it is a ligne that there is no more water lefte. If you will make it oboriferous and freete, putte to it. Mulke, of Cinet, and to keepe it : and when you will make the haires to fall of, walle firste the place well with hore mater, then announte it with the faied oile, and leave it fo a certaine space, and then walle it agains with hotte water, and all the haire will fall awaie. Finally, amoint the place with oile Rolet, or Civiet offe.

An advertisement or lesson, for them that will make the baire fall of

Just, pour nust note, that the haire will not fall awaie, thut when the Moone verealeth, that is to laie, in the quarter of the wane, and it is farre better to make the fall of with the ointemente, or withoute, then to plucke them out with a paire of pincers, as some gentle women voe vie in Fraunce, because it voveth violence unto the slelbe, moueth the bloud, and enlargeth the popes, and also make the haire to growe againe greater. Therefore in all sortes it is good, k.ii.

to anno inte by and by the place, with some coolping of refreshiping oile, as oile Roset, of exidences. Likewise you must be been that oftentymes the ointemente beeping intred with Depimente, burneth the skinne, and that commeth by the naughtie of too strong composition of it, of when a man letteth it drie too long bypon the place, of without firste was shought place with botte water, of when a man amounteth not the place by and by, after the haires bee fallen, as were have saied before.

To cause that the baire shall growe no more, or to make them come out thinne and fine, like the firste

Man can frant finde a remeany, that the haire growe no more, because that many when thei will boe it, boe make certaine ointmentes very colde and die, where with thei annointe the place a good while, not booping any good at all, by reason of the power of Mature; whiche hath alwaies her course, and catteth out her superfluities, with the haire. Therefore thei burne the fkinne, and vone but marre it : wherefore you mufte note, that thei mufte make theim fall of, in the latte quarter of the wane of the Poone, and then incontinente annointe the place with oile Rolet, or of Wiolettes : this booen, the haire groweth againe weaker, fofter, and finer : And flaketh enery typic more and more in comming forthe. But if you will that it never growe more, ple thele remedies following, whiche are very good, and certaine by experience. Cake the little frones of Dlines burnes the outward Coodes of Beanes bried, the leeve of Benbane. Lithares of Golde and Silver, the thelles of filles called in Lacine Telling burner, and the fuice of blacke poppie, as muche of the one as of the other, and halfe as muche Dapis mente, as of one of those thonges. All this beeping beaten to pouber, boile it in as muche oile Dline volette, as will couer them fire fingers beigth, ftirryng it continually, by the space of twoo or three howers: then let it coole, and frain the fair offe,

W. S.

pile, and so keepe it, puttyng to it the sowerth parte of the oile of Sclandine. And when the haires ber sallen; then take a little Linnen clothe, weate in the saien oile luke warme, and laie it byon the saied place, leauping it so bounde on all night. In the morning take of the Linnen rlothe, and amounte the place with oile Roset: And at night laie the Linnen clothe on againe weated as before: and this doe size or seven nightes, but let it bee in the mane of the Poone. And if you perceive that the haires growe againe, make them fall awate againe at the nexte wave of the Poone, doping in all pointes as before: you shall not ofte doe it, but you shall make that the haires shall never growe more.

To make a kinde of clothe or plaisten, to take the baire from the face, necke, and handes, or

from any parce of the bodie. Take twoo buces of Turpentine, halfe an buce of whice Ware broken fmall, of fomewhat more of lette, accorbyng as neeve thall require, Bengewine, Storax Calamita, at your officetion. First melte the Mare a little, with a lit. tle fire, and then the Bengewine and Storax, after this put in the Curpentine, appping to it the Cerule well braied, and fettping it to the fire, putte to it a little Masticke, and make therofa mirtion, neither to thicke, nor to cleare or thin. Then take a pecce of Limen clocke, of what bigneffe you will, and laie it abroade uppon a cable, spreadying after war de the laied composition byou ic with a spoone, of some other thong, as it were in maner of a plaister, then let it coole, and keepe it fo the one upon the other open, without following up of the Linnen clocke: for when as the lated mirtion is colde, it is harde. If you will put it in proof, o occupie therof, vos as followeth. At night when you go to bev, wells your face and neck with luke warme water, endbying to well with a Linnen clothe, or with your hander And when it is drie, or when you have wis ped it, take a prece of the falco plainter, or Ceared cloathe, and beate is by the fire, butilithe laied mirrion bee liquide and foftesthen immediatly binde it upport your face, of upport 23(1)

the place, from whence you would have the haire to fall, and profle it harve on pleauping it to all night. In the Pointing, goe to your looking glatte, and plucking of one ende of the laied Limien clothe plucke aware with it all the haire of pour face, and to that leave a verie faire skime. And if in case there remains per any of the saled mixton bypon the fleshe, walke it with hotte water, and with Citheate branne, rubbing it to long with some peece of Limien clothe, till you make it fall of, then washe your face with Aqua vice, of white Illine, of with some other vistilled water, beeping not too strong, but let it bee of Pelons, of Gourdes, of of suche other like, and the afterwarde waters meete so, the face, as you lister And thus shall you keepe and maintaine your face ascleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace ascleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace ascleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace as cleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace as cleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace as cleare as glasse, in the sale of the sace as cleare as glasse, in the sale of the sale of

Moores doe vse, whereby their make that their children bane no haire under their armes, or other place where their will. And this secrete founde Lin Syria, theyere 1 5 2 1. by the meanes of a Lorde of the

courrey, whose daugh-

of Sone as the chilo is borne, thei make ready by and by a peece of fine goloe, or a bucace, or els a ryng, or fome like thong, and weepe it in the fire, butill it bee reove botte, not meltong it, then thei carp it with a paire of tonges, and laie it uppon the place, where thei will no haire Mall growe, and immediatly annount it with offe of Rolet, of the oile of Citoleco: their after to wer and twentie howers, thei wor the like againer And by this nieanes, there groweth never haire in that place. In have oftenty men made the haire to fall from yong gentlemomennes browes and forehebbes with this medicine, and thei have formoe it wounderfull : but the golde multe bee verde fine, whiche fuffereth no token, marke sor Charre to remaine where the burning was and of the .加.涯 ther

LACCA ac

Craine, in

צופח ההמלכ סל

armin't are

Licereddred

bells, Luces.

us a Turkishe

שופניון ניי וופני

thomas bolar

नाती अनेत राज्य

leine

ther mettalles booe. I have kepte this secrete hidden a long tyme, and although that diverse tymes men would have given me greate gistes, yet would I not publishe it abroad, but till now that I have been it, in this present booke.

Tomake a kinde of clothe, called clothe of Leuant, wherewith women vie to colour their faces.

Take the thearpng of Scarlet, and botte it in water, wher quicke Lime bath been botted: and after you have botted it a good space, you shall straine it, and take a potfull of it, and put into it twood unces of Brasill cutt in little peeces, addrig to it and unce of roche Alome, and as muche of Cleroigrease, and a quarter of an unce of gumme Arabicke: And after you have well botted it the space of halfe an hower, take a peece of an old Linnen clothe, of what bignesse you will, and weate it in this decoction or red colour, then cover the panne, and let thesaid mixion coole by the space of a daie; and after you have taken it out, drie it in the space of a daie; and after you have taken it out, drie it in the space, and keepe it in some bestell, emong worlfcrous and sweete thringes, for to bely you

The fame an other waie.

Ake a glassefull of Aquavire, a quarter of an bace of the graine that I spake of before, called Coccum, half an wace of Brasill, half an wace of gumme Aramoniacke, putte all these thynges together, in the glasse where the Aquavire is, then stoppe it close, for seare it take vent, and the saied glasse must be sull. After this, set it woon a small sire, making it seeth faire and softely, or els set it in the Summe, by the space of twoo or three daies. This doen, straine it, and put in it peeces of old Lumen cloutes as were have saied before. If you thinke in straining this water that the colour is not redde, to your mynde, you maie put in more of the saicd Graine and Brasills.

Title Har of Todye a white bearde, or haire of the man need at

Take good Galles of Leuant, or suche like, and frie them in oile, but let them not hurner then stampe them, and lift K.v. them

them once of twice. Take allo Ferretum, of Spanille black whiche the Frenchmen call Acrament d'Espaigne, the which likewife pou thail frampe, and beate well to pouter. Then take a panfull of Lpe, and putte into it the pilles, or rindes of Pomegranades, Walnutte pilles, Pineapples, Myrrhe, Sage leaves, as muche as pou will . Let all this boile tomether, butill it be brought buto the third part. Dou must have in it also twoo partes of Balle, and one of Ferretum, tentperong and incorporation all well together, butill the blacke colour contente pou, wherewith pou mate bye pour bearde, and baire in this maner. Wathe your beard with Lye not to frong, leaft it hurte pourand whiles your bedde or bearde is pet botte, annoint it with the fated confection: but it must be luke marme, to the intent that it male penetrate, and pearce the better, and to leave it a certaine space. Then walle pour beave or bearde firte with Lye, and then with hotte water, and then you hall have your bedde and beard faire and black. This hurteth not, not Imarteth any thong at all neither bapageth aup inconvenience to the heove.

A noble and excellent ponder to make cleane the teeth,
to make them fast and white, and to conserve the
gummes. A better thyng can not be found
and it were to give or presente to
a Queene or Princes.

Lacca de
Graine, is a
sertaincofe:
Etion or mixe
tion, made of
grain, & are
like roud red
balls, Lacca,
is a Turkishe
word, & not
vsed emong
vs, but emoges the Italians.

Take Lacod of graine, if you can get it, if not, take of the graine it felf that is very good ten partes, seven partes of Barley cakes of becave, so burned that theise brought to coales, Lignum Alor twoo partes, sine Pomeise stone sconered, and made cleane in embers, and steeped of tempered in white whine, of in Clineger, eight partes, Diagons blowe three partes, roche Alome burned swer partes, ponie burned in a panne dutill it be sirst blacke, and then pellowe, three partes, (and this maie pour doe of the Lees of Ponie, that remaineth when it is districted, puttying it in a panne, and setting it in a Glassemakers furnace, the space of a vaie of twaine)

emaine) coales of the woode of Rolemarie three partes, fine Smamon twoo partes, Bengewine one parte, Bole Armenicke Orientall, nine partes, white wine Lees twoo partes, Alablafter one parte, finall pearles one part, the fcrapping of Tuorie twoo partes, little Duinces not rive, of the bigneffe of a Mamut, or a little more, lire partes inow the befte bee those that bee not come to perfection bypon the Cree, the whiche you mufte burne in the fire, even unto coales, Ma Sticke eight partes. Let all thele thonges bee well flamped. and paffed through a fine farce, addping therto alittle Dufke and fome gothe or filner foile. This boen, you shall keepe the faied pouter in fome bore well fropped, and fo thall you have a precious thong. And when you will occupie it, washe your mouthe well firfte with cleane water of Taline, then rubbe your teeth with your finger, or fome Linnen clothe, takpne of the faied pouter byon it, and after walbe your mouth well. Thus ofte baoping, you hall alwaies have pour teeth verie white, faste in your bedde, stong, and not holowe.

To make a verie excellent conserve to scoure the teeth, to comforte the Gammes, and to make a sweete and good breath.

Beneth leste commodious then some licour of conserve, whiche voeth agree better with the mouther Cherefore wer will write here overic excellente one, the whiche hath not his like in the worde, and muste bee made as followeth: Take one parce of strope Roset, two parces of the strope of Mirile, or of the woode called Lenisens, out of the whiche commeth a gumme called Mastix; putte this together in a cleane panne, then put to it of the saied powder for the teeth, whereof wee bave spoken in the Chapiter before, so that all maie be brought into soft paid or dowe, then set the little pathon a chassing vishe, wherein must be some hote ashes, with a sewe embers, or els at the least set it save from the streams make it boile saire and softely, stirryng is alwaies buttil it be

as thicke as Donie on thicker, then take it from the fire, and put it in force golofoile and Dulke, what quantitie pou will. And to thall you have a fingular thong, for to boe this that 3 have froken of.

An advertisement or lesson, concerning the making of ponders, and confermes for the teeth.

I pou will make the faied thonges, as ercellente as is pollible, you mutte take of the faies thonges as muche as you maie gette : Dy if you can not haue theim all, take at the leaft the mofte excellent, as Graine, Derles, Corall, pelowe Amber, Lignum Aloes, Boale Armonicke, alfo coles of Barley cakes or loues when thei are burned, and all the other thyinges be very good in it. And if you would give it to some greate Prince of Lorde, whiche had rather have it of a good colour, or would knowe the thynges init, pou maie make it (as is faied) of fewe thynges, with Goldfoile and Dufke. And he that will make it with leffe coffe, and a greater quantitie, maie (with the thonges mentioned in the chapiter with the powder) abbe pouder of Brickes, powder of Marble, Creuife, or Loutters thelles of the fea or river burned, and a little white Salt: the Lees that remain in the bottonte, when men make ftrong water called Aqua fortis, is allo verie good, either by it felf, on mingled with fome other thying, and to thall you have agreate beale of fubitance with fmall coft. And if a man will make a colerue of little charge, and without muche labour, he must take rame Donie, on Do nie Rolet, and mingle it with the faied poubers, and fo rubb his teeth therewith, with his finger, or with a Linnen cloth, and wathe his mouthe well after it. Doping this every eight Daies, he Mall make his teeth very faire and white, A thong berp good, and meete for every man. 14 10 1. Standy annua

An excedying white and good pouder to scoure the teeth, whiche is meeter for lordes and greate men, then any of the other before.

I Irfte here is to bee noted, a goodly and notable fecrete of great bertue, for to fcoure and make white teeth, which is the Poincile Rome alone, to that it bee of that fine and white ftone, whiche Shoot makers Doe ple to whiten white Leather Shooes, and well beaten in pouder: for in rubbyng your teeth with the fame pouder, it scoureth and maketh theim cleane, and taketh awaie all the roughnelle of thein, as ment fee by experience, that the pomeife ftone is wen to poolifhe Bones, Darble, and other like thonges : I have feen of my freendes, men of greate indgemence and knowledge, whiche gaue nothing buto greate menne and Lordes ; butthe faier pouver: when it is well beaten into pouver, a manne cannot tell what it is:alfo you maie gine it a little fauouve; laiping it emong harges of Dalke and Amber , of whom ictakethan obour, and I have feen menne of ellimation, that belbe it for a thong of greate importaunce, when thei fame the vertue and operation of it . Mow if you will make a white pouter. more noble and more profitable for the Teeth and gummes, take final Bearles Campera little, or els whole, and putte them into a ville or wive glafferthen take the fuice of Limbs on Drenges, Aramed through a Linnen clothe, at the leafte fire of feuen tymes, and power it bypon the faied pearles, butill it couer theim ouer three or tower fingers high, and pou thall fee that in thoate fpace it will beginne to boile, and then couer it with some paper of Limen clothe, leauping it so three or fower baies y ambiat the enve pour shall finde the faied Pearles viffolued, and molden urthe laied duice, and courned inco a pailte as white as Snowe, Marie there will bee alittle pellowe fkinne byon it, engendered of thefaid inice. This boen, take cleare Wiellwater, or the water Lentifem Diffilled, and poure it bupon the finen pailte, three or fower fine gers beighthaboue Then take a little forke, or the feale of a liker fpoone, or forme thinne flicke, and ffirre the paiffe well aboute in the fated water, lettying it fo flame, and final-Ip cafte out the mater, and if you fee pet any pellowe remain byon the fater pattle, watherit againe as before, and couer it with a paper, lettying it to baie of it fell in the Sunne. After this poteffiall take three partes of the faten paifte, or white pouder. 1110111

pomber, fower partes of white Pomeile frome, as is aforefair two partes of white Bengewine, one parce of roche Alome wellburned, one parte of white Corall, halfe a part of white Juonic halfe a parte of Alablattee berie white . Breake and brufe aft thefe well upon a table of Marble, or in a filuer cup. putting to it fome filuen foile and thus thall you have a beviertobice and excellente fubitamice of matter, to make pout teethas white as Snowe. And if pou will, pou maie put it to keepe in a conferue, with the Strope of Cenze, or Donie rolet, or otherwise as you will. And if you will make the fair pouter berie redbe, breffe it onely with the Lacca of graine, and a little redde Corall Row because that in Cantypnorit will wate fomewhat twhite, put unto it a little of the inice of Dragonsblow, and alle goldefoile. Pou maie alle gine to all thele faire pouners, what obour and favour you will, but unto the white pouder poumaie put no Bufke, not Amber, nor any other fuche like drugges, for it would take awaie the tabiteneffechereof ; But pour minie pur it well enough in whitthe bagge emong Dufke of els other obours! and the

A distilled water, excellent for to make the teeth white immediatly, and to preferne them wonder fully.

The a pomme of the firste water, vistifled of bonie, the Timbeliche is whitesthen putte trinaviolly with an buce of commen white Salte, halfe a putiebe of rame roche Alome, an once of Salnirrum, halfe a pountee of the water of the leas ues of Lentifens, twoo unces of Musticke, the heighth of twoo fingers of Clineger in a glaffe white as muche white Mine Diftill all thele chonges with a finalt fire othat thei finell not of the limpke, not of any butunung, continuing your Diffillation in fuche force, that pour bee at the least fower and tmentie howers in vittillying of the whole, or els pon maie make it bittill in Balneo Mone, whiche is the furest of all. Mow pour muste continewe your bistillation fo long, butill there be a moifte fubitaunce to come forthe, and into the was ter that vistilleth out, powilmit putte a fittle pouverof Sinas mon, undunu

mon, a little Liguim Aloes; and Bole Arnienicke, for to mine it a recoe colour, whiche many men like well:allo for to gine it a Greingth and obour, pou thall puete in rathe fronte, makpam it to biffelue in the heart of the Sunney for it is a thong good for the gununes, and giveth a good favoure onto the water. Reeve this well as an excellent thing and it were for a Ducene . And when you will occupie of it, walke well pour mouthe firste, and whipe nour teeth with a little peece of white Linnen clothe, and then pickethem with a tooth picker, made of the wood Lentifens, or fome other thyng weate in the faird water, or with a little clothe, buthe chem a little, and incontinently pod thall perceine mit focke it faften and binde your gummes wild bornfur tryourceeths, making the faire and tubice: And he that lovers bewerthe table etten the redde lette humputno Sinamon Bole Aemenicke ino List grum estorateoicateoitisbittiller jbut let hom pur tein to vistill with the other thyrines, purtying of other asi muche as there is of Matticke and it half becomen as excellente, and as whitens netherwise and died and and work

Three advertisementes of lessons of importannee,

to brepe the teesh white and vucorrupt,

and also a sweate breathe.

De firste, is, be that weeth not to washe well his mouthe ever, when he hath eaten his meales, shall have alwaies yelowe teeth, and a stinking breath. The second is, he that slepeth with his mouth close hath likewise an evil breath and soule teeth. The third is, that so, to maintain and kepe the teeth saire and white, and swete breath, when a man is laised in his bed, and when he awaketh in the morning, it is good to purge well the breast and throte spitting out all that is gathered together that night: whiche also is good so, the stomacke and hed. And haupng your teth and breathe warme, take a linuar clothe of the corner of the shete, and rub your teeth well within a without, to take a way the suppositie of the meate, and the pellownesse of the teethe, gathered

gatheren together in the night; for it is that, that maketh pour teethe reallowe, and gummes rebbe, and corrupteth pour breath. This is a verie necessarie thong to be knowne, and ought well to bee obferuet. It is also good to eate enery Boanping forme graines of Bulticke. men ada cor soon might

I A decettion to washe and scoure the mouthe, to faster loofe teeth to comfolidate and make founde the gummes and to make the fleshe growe agains, if it mere decased, or fallen apoaie.

The halfe a glaffefull of Chinegen, and as muche water of Lentifont, of Rolemaries Myrrbay Marticke, Boale Armenicke, the mailture that willifeth out of Drogons bloud spele Alameburnen, of ethe of them an unce; fine Si namon halfe an buce , Milelle, River , or fountaine mater, thee glaffefulles : mungle all well together , and let it boile with a finall fire, addping to it halfe a pound of Donie, taking

awaie the fountine of it, then put in a little Beng eroine, till And when it hath boilet a quarter of an hower . 311.56 take it from the fire, and keepe it in acleane violl, and walle your teeth oftentymes withall, as well before, as after

meate : And holoping it a the interport mount and to mathe well his mouthe euer goog street it ten hie menles, ffmit haue af marce no god out for the benger experience

me colle iccono is her fond in more bring more being harbitated and staketh a fweete breathe, and should ideal ler to profincate and having of greate acres white after frocte breath, when a man is late in in man be awaker in

allower than the ende of the fourth and many allower allowers.

inthe mountain is droop to charge used the breath dubit one

and de rameralle confinii Bookie antereniment adre und due de mar adre und due de la confinie de the hunditie of the meaterand the pellotonesse of the teethe. paradang

he

## The Secretes of the reuerende

Maister Alexis of Piemonte.

#### THE FIFT BOOKE.

To make a perfecte Azure Suche as commeth from beyonde the Seas,



The first a pounde of Lapis Lafuli, spotted like Parble, and somwhat of the colour of Azure, with some veines of Golde of Greene, of the whiche you shall make this profe following. Take a little peece of it, and put it by h botte coales, blowing it with a vaire of belowes, the space of an

hower, then let it coole againe, and touche it with your hand, if it breake and binoce like yearth, it is nothing worthe, but if it abibe firme and harbe together, and keepe the colour of Azure,it is good. Then take a pound of the fame, and breake it into fmall peces, whiche pou thall melt in the five the fpace of a good houre, blowing it cotinually. This boen, take good Clineger biftilled in fome kinde of vellell , wherein you fhall quenche thefaied peeces, and lette them briethen take water made as followeth. Take a panleaded, and put in it a quarte of cleare water, and a little rame white Ponie. Boile it, and fkimme it well, butill there be no more fcumnte, and fo lit it coole. Then take of Dagons blow well famped, the quantitie of a Walnut, and weate it little and little with the faied water, and it beyng well beeped, ftraine it through a limien clothe, into fome beffellleabeb. And you mufte note, that the water maie not bee twoo redde, not to cleare, but betweene bothe, that is to faie, betweene cleare and redde, to the ende that the Azure maie take a violet colour. After this braie wel the faied Lapis Lafali, fo molten and burned, with the faied water (as Hermileon is commonly braten) by the space of an hower

### SansasuThefift booke

hower anomore: then affemble it together in a glaffe, or fune other beffell leaved, ample and large, Driping it in the shadow, and not in the Sunne: for it would loofe his colour. And whe it is brie, beate it well to pouter, and keepe it in some cleane Linnen clothe well bounde: then make this paifte folowong. Take twoo unces of the Rofen on Gumme of a pine Tree, twoo buces of Pix graca, twoo buces of Masticke, twoo buces of the oile of Line, two buces of Curpentine, two buces of newe Mares tampe well that that must be stamped, and cutte the Chare into finall peeces, then put allin a newe pan and boile it till it come to his perfection, whiche maie be kno wen, by callying abyop of it into cold water, and if in takying it with youre weate hande, it cleave not to youre hande, it is perfect: and therefore pour hall frain it through some cleane clothe, into a bellell full of colo water, but this must you boe while it is pet hotte, for if it bee coloe, it will not ftraine, and leave it fo long in the water, butill it be hard, then take it and fet it to brie. Row whe pou will incorporate it with the pour ber , booe this : Cutte the faied confection in finall peeces, whiche you hall put into forme kettle Times within, and fet it on the fire, and when it beginneth to bubble by, put to it an unce of the Dile of bitter Almondes, lettying it le boile the space of twoo Miferere, and in the meane tome make rea-Die pour pouver of Lapis Dafali in a vellell, with fome little flicke made for the purpole: then take the Bettle, and powie it by little and little into the wellell byon the lated pouber, not ceallying to firre it alwaies with the little flicke, butill it be all well incorporated with the power of Lapis Lafali. This voen, let it coole, then annoint your handes with oile Dline, and take the faier fubitaunce, and tolle igup and bonne with pour hantes, to the enve to incorporate it well together. And after you have brought it to the forme, and fathion of breade or paile, put it in a vellell leaved, and keepe it to the fpace of te me vaies at the leaft. And when you will cake out of it the A zure, make firtte cleare Lpe, with the Athes of Clines, of the whiche pour hall fee a Bettle full to the fire leaching in as botte

botte as you maie endure your hande in it s then after mutthe faied confection or paifte, in a vellell leaded, and abbe to it as muche of thefated Lpe, as you thall thinke good. Then Airre thelated fubitaunce faire and foftely, butill pou fee the Azure come out, and when you fee it iffued out, power the law Lye with the Azure, into a vellell leaved, of the whiche vellelles pou must have a good number, then put to it agains of the ather hote Lye, boyng as before, puttying it afterward againe into an other vellell, and ove thus untill there be no moze A= zure. And here pon must note, that of a pounde of Lapis Lafuli if it be fine, there is lofte but an buce, and is had out of ic in the whole rs. unces, that is to fair, fine puces of good and fine, three buces of a meane fort, and three buces of courier. The fine is worthe at the least two crownes and a halfe the bnce, the meaner a croune an bnce, and thother half a croune. Now, after you have gotte out al the Azure, loke well which is like the one the other, for to put ech of them by themilelues, into three partes, as we have faied. Then walke it well with faire and cleare Lpe powipping it out of one bellell into an other, butill it be come to a good colour, and purified from all ordure and filthe. And when you thinke it is cleane enough, drie it in the chavowe in a chamber, and when it is drie, take a glasfull of fine Aqua vice, and Reepe in it a litle good Bras fil, and then trim and drelle pour Azure with the lame Aqua vice, and let it brie, continuong to the space of three baics, bus till the Azure be participente, and have taken parte of fuche licour, and then it halbe an excellent fine colour. Keepe eche fort by it felf in bagges of leather, well fowed and bounde.

To make a fine confection of Graine,

Ake a pounde of the thearpng of Scarlet, and put it in a newe pan full of L pe, that is not to Arong, and boile it butill the L pe take the colour of it. This doen, take a bagge, large and wive above, and narrow pointed beneth, where who pour thall power the late thearpng of Scarlet, and the L pe, lett pug a vertell and erneth, then waying a prese the

### The fiftbooke

bagge har be, that all the substaunce, and all the coloure maie fraine, and dreame out, after that walhe the thearyng, and the bagges in the vestel where the colour is. And if you think that the thearpng bath pet more coloure in it, boile it againe with other Lpe, ordering it as before. This docen, ve thall beate the laier colourer Lpe upon the fire, but let it not boile, and you muste have ready oppon the fire some cleane panne, with cleane water, into the whiche beying hotte, you thall put fine buces of roche Alome, beaten to pouder . And as foone as you fee it villolue, take a bagge like buto the firffe, and when the colour is botte, take it from the fire, and put into it Alome, and cafe all fo together into the bagge, fertpag onper it some vestell leaved, and looke if unberneath the coloure come out rebbe, then take hotte water and powie it into the bagge, with all the refte that was strained out of it, into the faier vellell under the bagge, and powie that fo often, which thall firaine and runne out onberneath, butill the licour that Mall iffue out, bee no more reove, but cleare as Lye, hauping thus trained all the water, the colour will remaine in the bagge, the whiche you shall buose, and seuer a somer with a flice of woode, puttying it boune to the bottome of the bagge, and bypng it all into a malle of lumpe, of into little tablettes or timo what maner of forme you will, and then drie it oppon a newe cleane pauping tile, in the shabow within your house, or els obrode where no Sunne thineth. And to thall you have an excellent thong of it.

#### To dye Bones in a greene colour.

Ake a panne full of cleane water, and put into it a good greate peece of quicke Lime, leaving it so the space of a date. The next emprying mingle it well together with a licke, and so lette it reste, and at noone stirre it againe, and like wise at night. The next morning sollowing, you shall straine it cleane out, and keepe it, in the meane typic have the bones that you will ope in a read directle, and bottle them well in other common water, where

in roche Alome hath been dissolved, and when it hath boiled a good space, you shall take them out, and let them drie, then scrape them well with a knife, and putte them into the saied Lime water, and addrng to it some Aerdigrease, you shall lette them seeth well, and then take theim out: and after you have wiped and dried them, doe with them what he will, for thei will bee bery saire; and in steeds of the saied Lime water, you make ble pille, whiche will bee of the like operation.

An other maner how to dye bones or Inorie, into the colour of an Emerande.

Ake Aqua fortis separatina, and putte therein to freate and dissolue, as muche Copper or Brasse, as the water is able with her some to dissolue and loose: this dooen, put in what peece of woorke you will, beyong sirste cutte in the some that you will have it, as wastes sor knives, penknives, pnkehomes, Images, or any other thong to your fantalie, leave theim in it the space of a night, and thei shalbee of the colour of an Emeraude. Row, if in steade of Copper or Brasse, you did putte in Silver, it would bee the better.

To dye bones red, blewe, or of any colour you will.

Lime water, of piffe, and in this water of piffe, you shall putte Brasill, Azure, of an hearbe called Rubia, whiche the Apotecaries call Rubra maior, and Rubrating storum, of Rubea tinstorum, in Englishe Madder, where with thei coloure Wooll of Skinnes, of what other coloure you will, and then feeth your bones of Inozie therein, and thei will cake suche colour as you put in.

JA very goodly secrete to dye or colour woode, of what colour a man will, whiche some loyners doe vse that make Tables, and other thynges of dinerse colours, and dooe efteme it emong them selves, to bee of suche excellencie, that one brother will not teache it an other.

Litt. Take

### The fift booke

Ake earely in the morning, newe and freshe horse boung, made that night, and take of the moittelf pe can get, with the frame and litter and all, and lafe it boon fome little flickes laied a croffe, one ouers thwarte an other, and fet fome beffell buberneath, for to receine that thall proppe or fall from the faid boung. And if port can not have enough in one Dozupng, booe the like twoo or three comes, or as ofte as you will : then when we have well breanes out the water of this bounge, you shall put into euery pot of the faied water, the bigneffe of a Beane of roche A= lone, and as muche gumme Arabicke. Then fleepe what colour pou will in it, blying binerle beffelles, if pou will haut biverfecolours, and put in what peeces of moodbe pour will. holoping them at the fire, or in the Sunne: and at eche tome plucke out fome peeces, and late them aparte, leauping the other in: for the longer pe let them Ive in the water, the more will the coloure alter . And in this maner , you fiall have & greate quantitie of biuerle colours, the one clearer, the ather parker, and maie ble it to pour commoditie, to what ble you litte, for thei fhall bee coloured bothe within and without, fo that thei will neuer tole their colour, neither by water, or #= np other thyng.

To counterfect the blacke woode called Hebenus or Hebenum, and to make it as faire as the naturall Hebene, whiche groweth no where but in India.

Sola India fert Hebenű L kinde of wood that is like botto this Hobene, maie bee died blacke: but the hardelt and the malliueft (as Bore and other) are meetelf for it, and will be brighter: and about all, the wood of the Mulberic tree, as well the white as the blacke, is the beste to bee coloured, all bee it the blacke bee muche more for the purpose. Take they the saied wood, and let it spe the space of three daies in Alom water, either in the Sunne, or a pretie wate of from the fire, butil the water ware somewhat marine: Then take othe Dines, or oile of Lineseede, and put it in a little panne, wherein

to the bignesse of a nutte of Romaine Viriol, and as muche Brimstone. This doen, seeth pour woode in the saich Dile, a certaine space, and so shall you have a thong serie barcke of colour. And the longer you let it boile, the blacker it will war but too muche boiling burneth it, and maketh it brittle therefore, bothe in the one and other, you must be circumspecte, and vie discretion.

To dye Skinnes blewe, or of the colour of Azure.

I Auging first well walhed the skinne, and then wrong hym, take the berries of Walworte, and Elver berries, and seeth them in water, wherein roche I some was dissoluted, passe hym once through this water, and lette hym drie, then passe hym agains through the same water, and beeping wiped and dried agains, washe hym with cleare water, then scrape out that water with the backs of a knife, and once agains passe it over with the same colour, and let it drie, so shall it bee of a bery Blews, or Azure colour.

To dye Skinnes in Madder, called in Latine Rubra maior, or Rubeatinetorum, into a reddifte colour.

Auping annointed, walled, wring, and lated abroad the skinne, as is aforesaw, weate it with water that white Wine Lees, and bate Salte haue been boiled in, and then wiping hym. Take then Creuifes, of Crabbes fielles, (bee thei ofthe Sea, or of the River) burned into A. thes, the whiche you thall temper with the faird water of the Lees and Salte, and rubbe well the fkinne therewith, then walhe hom well with cleare water, and wiging hom. This booen, take the reobe colour tempered with water of Lees, and rubbe the fkinne well ouer, and ouer with it, and then with the forefaied after, wallying and wryngyng it three times. Finally, after pou haue walbed bym, and wrong hym, if you thinke it bee not well enough, you thall give hym once diping with Brafill. The paifte of maile of Rubra tinctorum mutte bee made with water, that Lees or Cartre hath been boiled in, and the faied water mufte bee luke warme, when L.iiij. pou

Ireos, a kind of Flower de Luce, called in Latine Raphanitis.

### The fift booke

pou maie make the paiste of the reade colour, then leave it so the space of anight. After this, put open the saied Rubratins Horum, a little Alome, dregges or lees, or Alome Catinum, steeped in water. You maie also adde to it the colour of the shearing of Scarlet, whiche hath been taken out boiling in Lye, whiche is a goodly secrete.

To dye Skinnes greene.

Sap grene is made with the Berries of a Dogge Berrie tree.

In Mointe the fkinne, and walke hom well with colo water, and then in hotte water, and fo wipe and bile hpm . This booen, take of the graines wherewith menne make the Sapgreene (the becoction whereof thalbee put in the ende of this booke, with theint of all other necellarie thonges) and the faiet Graines or berries mufte bee be rie ripe, then putte theim in cleare water, couered a finget beighth, put therein also roche Alome, and give theim onely one waume on the fire . This booen , ftraine theint out into fome beffell, then take the fkinne, and falbe hom in the midble, rubbyng bym well on bothe fives, with the fated forden graines or berries, whiche remaine in the panne, and after with rawe Alome pouder. This dooen, take the Albes of Sheepes boung burnet, and weate it with the faier colour, that you frained into the faced beffell, and rubbe the Skinne well on every live, then cleare hym againe of the lased graines, and wathe hym with cleare water, and fet hym to bite without wipping hom . Finally, cafte on hom to glaffefulles of the faied colour, and it will bee a perfecte greene.

An other waie to dye Skinnes greene.

Et the fkinne bee annointed, well walhed, wroung and stretched out, as before, then take of the same graines and berries pe tooke before, whiche pour shall stampe, and seeth in roche Alome water, and give the skinne twoo wipes over with this colour, and so let it drie. After this, pe shall give hom one diving or colourous of peallowe, made with the graines or berries of Nerprum, sodden in water and Alome, and a little Saffron, and you shall

Ball have an excellent greene.

To dye thefaied Skinnes an other waie.

Ake the Skinne beeping annoinced, walhed, and fipead abjode, die and colour hym with the colour made of Sapp greene, and put to it a fewe Albest weate in water, and so rubbe the skinne all about.

And when you have walhed, and wiped hym againe, give

And when you have walled, and wiped hym againe, give hym one wipe over with an Indian colour fooden in roche A-lome. And when it is drie, late on it of the forefaied yealows, and you shall have a faire and lively greene.

I An other wate to dye Skinnes of Azure colour, and faire.

Ake the skinnes of blacke Grapes, and rub well your Leather withall, butill it ware somewhat blewe, and also rubbe it well with the power of Indians, then walle it drie, and poolishe it. Then steepe the Indians in thicke redde wine: and when the skinne is washed, annointe hym with it, and you shall have a faire skinne Azured blewe.

To dye Skinnes redde.

I Albe well your skinnes, and late them in Galle, leauping theim so the space of two howers, and then waying theim, and give theim one wipe over with the colour of Ligustrum, soude in water, and Alumen fecis. Then put to them some Spanishe greene, at your vice cretion. This booen, give them two divinges of colours, of, of with Brasill souden of boiled with Lye. And note, that if you will does need Leather, of Spanishe Skinnes, you must boile the Ligustrum in sweete and celare Lye.

An other maner to dye Skinnes greene.

Chaff take ripe Cloer berries, and the berries of Chaff take ripe Cloer berries, and the berries of Chaff wort, and of Sap greene, and this well stanged, you shall putte to it roche Alome, as muche as you shall thinke good, but rather to muche then to little: then take the Lye, and put into it the saied berries of Sapgreene,

the Malwart, or Elver, a make them feeth also one wature, then take theim from the fire, and let theim coole, and after rubbe the l'kinnes with them. Finally, you shall caste uppon them, the ashes of Sheepes boung, rubbyng them well with it. After this, give theim the coloured water, that the saied Graines or Berries were soden in, then take of the water with a Curriers knife, and let them drie. And if you neede to give them more colour, then you maie put in more Indicumballed, and it will be the better.

To dye Neates leather into a greene colour, aswell in Gall as in leaves.

Dlifte well the leather with a Domeile frome, annointe it well with oile, and walke it: then take an unce or two of Galles Camper, and put it in hote water leauping it to an howe, then traine it through a Linnen clothe, and put the Leather into the same water, rubbyng it well with pour handes, and leave it to the space of an howee; and haupng taken it out, wipng it and fretche it abrove, and tight it. Then take the Graines of berries of Nerprum, gathered in Julie, when thei be pet greene: Die them and frampe them well, abdyng thereto for every fkinne, twoo buces of roche Alome. beaten in power, and mingled with the power of the faich berries or graines. Then power bypon the faied pouder bois lyng water, and let it coole : This dooen, power of the faier water with the fair graines byon the fkinne, rubbyng it well ouer with the paime of poure hande, then theepe the Athes of Goates boung in the water of the fair graines, and with the fame water rubbe likewife the fkinne well with your hande, after this washe hynt, and scrape out the water with a Canners parping knife, then tight hom out, and take other ripe graines of Sapgreene, and let them to feeth whole in water with roche Alome, and afterward let them coole. Then take of the faier forden berries of graines, and rubbe the fkinne with them with your handes, and put of the Albes bypon it, witche pou that feepe in thefaine greene water, that thefair berries

berries were lodden in. Finallie, you shall mashe the skinne, and take out the water with a scrapping knife, then you shall give it a course over of the saied greene water, with a house of cloute meete for suche a purpose; and then saie hym to opie and trimme hym, and you shall have a faire greene. If you will have the colour darker, or sadder, when you set the saied graines to seeth with the Alome, you shall putte to it a little Indicum well draied. And you must note, that the water must be hotte, when you steepe the Albest in it, with the water of the graines of Nerprum.

To dye Skinnes with the flowers of Ireos.

Ake the freshe flowers of Raphanicis, or Ireos, and stampe theim well, then take the drie graines or berries of Nerpram, and with them stampe Roche Alome, a reasonable quantitie, whereof a greate deale can dooe no hurte: putte to it a little Raine water, and mingle all this with the foresaied flowers stamped. Keepe this colour in some cleane besselaied flowers stamped. Keepe this colour in some cleane besselaied flowers stamped. Keepe this colour in some cleane besselaied, and then take the skinnes, being amointed and mashed, as is aforesaid, and put to them the graines of Sapgreene, with the powder, in the same maner that we have spoken of the other: washe them, and scrape of the water with a knife, and so let them drie, and give them one wipe over sinely, with the saied colour that you kept, let them drie againe, then dresse them according to the science, and you shall have a faire leather.

To dye bones in a Turkifbe, or red colour.

Dartes home is farre better then any other. Take then what bone you will, and shape hym into what forme you please, and poliche him, and then boile him in roch Alome water a good while, lettyng him afterward drie, then take good greene: and steepe it in that whey of Gotes milke, and putte it in some Copper of Brasen vessell well covered, and hide it under a doung hill the space of sistene of Fr. daies, and then shall you sinde it verie faire. Pou maie make the like also with the vrine of a man, in stede of the gotes whey.

HANGE

And for to make it redde, putte in Cynabrum, or Bralill, in feade of greene: but then you must putte it in some bestell of woode or glasse, and not of Copper nor Brasse.

To dye Hogges bristles, and other thynges, for to make Rubbers and Brushes.

Troche Alome hath been boiled, and putte the faied Bristles therein, and let them lye, untill thei take a colour somewhat peallowe: Then take Padder well stamped, and put in Uineger. Afterward set a kettle with cleare water on the fire, whereinto you shall caste thesaied Padder, with the Uineger and all, and when it beginneth to boile, caste in the Bristles, and let them seeth but a very little while, then take of the kettle from the fire, and lette it coole, and so shall you have your Bristles of an excellent good colour.

To dye the faid Bristlee yeallowe, greene; or blowe, or any other colour.

Itelf, you must wall them, and let them boile in Alome water, as the other before: Then take Ligustrum, and Saffron, if you will have theim yeallowe: Indicum, or the inice of Elver berries, or Walworte, or els the Floures of Ireos, if you will have them bleme, If you will have them greene, take Painters greene, and vielle them as is about saied, affairing sometyme if the coloure please you. And by this meanes you mate bye them what colour you like.

To make a Purple or purpurine, whiche is a coulour wherewith men v fe to make a coloure like gold, for to paint and write with.

If the pointe of time Tinne, and melter as it is, take it from the fire, and put into it eight of tenne onces of Duicke Auer, mingle well all together, butill it be like as it were dowe, then take a pound of Brimstone, and a pounde of Armoniacke salte well braied. Incorporate all this with the saied dowe of the Tinne and Duicke sincer, and braie

braie theim well together in a Porter, or other vessell of woode or stone, and not of brasse. Then put all this composition into some violl, whiche muste bee well sured, or claied about the mouth, or so emplastered that the claiping or surping bee higher then the violl, a singer height or twaine: Then afterward set it so by on the Furnace, making to it a flow sire at the sirste, and afterward a little bigger, and so you shall maintain it, sirrying at tymes with a little sticke, that whiche is in the glasse. And when you see that it will make a yeal-lowe colour, take it from the sire, and set it coole, and so shall you have a very faire purple colour, like the colour of golder afterward braie it with Lye, and washe it with Pisse of Lye, addying to it a little Basson, and steepe it with gummen water, as ye shall see hereafter proze plainly.

To make Lacca of Brafill,

Ake twoo pailes full of fironge Lpe, and putte in it a pounde of the thearping of fine Scarlet, and let it bolle butill the faiet thearing be all together biffoluet, and confumed into water: then after powert into fome veffell of woode, or frome, and cafte into it by little and little, a pounde of roche Alome, minglyng it well with a flicer of wood, and powie alfo to it, by futtle and little, twoo pailes full of coloe water. And after put it in a ftraining bagge, and let it breane and trickle out, then put that that remaineth in the bagge, into fome bellell of glatte. This boen, you thall fet on the fire a pounde of Clerzine, or Bratill cut in peeces, into a paile full of Lpe, and let it feeth untill it bee diminished, the thicknesse of a finger, then ftraine it in an other bagge, and let the water that commeth out, be fet againe on the fire, with an unce of gumme Arabicke mabe in pouter, and let it feeth butill it be diminished halfe a finger: Then power it bypon the saied composition, that you did put into the vestell of glasse, minglyng well all together with a woodben flicer, then put it in a bagge, and straine it well. The bow of Clerzine will remain in the bagge, whereof you maie make rounde apples of balles, and drie them in the shadowe, and it will be perfecte.

To make white tables to write in with the points of a wire, suche as come out of Germanie.

The platter called Gypsum, cribled of listed, and steepe it and temper it with Partes glewe, of other, and give pour Parchement lease one touche with it, and when it is drie, scrape it, that it make bee even and bright, and couer it ever agains with the saied platter called Gypsum, and scrape it as before: then take Ceruse, well braied and listed, and steepe it with the oile of Line seede sodden: announce pour Tables with this mirtion, and seede sodden: announce pour Tables with this mirtion, and let it drie in the shadowe, the space of sine or size vaies. This boen, take a cloute or Linnen clothe weate in water, where with you shall sticke and make smoothe the saied Tables, but the clothe muste sirfte bee wronge harde, and the water pressed out, then seare it so the space of sisteene or provides, but il to the shoughdrie, then applie it to your ble.

Tomake Rofes, or Ruddie.

Ake an once of Brafill broken finall, a quarter of an once of an once of Cerule; and a quarter of an once of coche Alome, mire all these thonges well together and stampe them well, then powre pille opon the, butill thei bee all covered with it, leaving it so the space of three vales, and mirring it three or sower tymes a vale. Afterward straine it through a Limen clothe, and putte it in a panie not leaved, or in a morter of white stone, and let it will in a place, where there commeth neither Summe, nor vale singuished straine strained the saied Roler, and keepe it, and when you will write withall, steepe it in gummed water.

To gilt oner Parchement, Leather, or other fuche worke, whiche men vie in stede of Hangynges or Tapistrie.

T Ake three pounds of oile of Line, Ternix, Pix Grace, of eche a pounds, halfe an once of Saffron pouder. Botte at this in a panne leaved, so much and so long, that puttying into it a Heimes feather, and taking it by and by out agains,

it feeme as it were burnen. Then take it from the fire, and take a pounde of Aloe Epaticum, of the beffe, well made in pouder, and cafte it in by little and little, ftirryng it incontinent well together with a ftrog flickerfor other wife it would fwell and rife up aloft. And if in cale for all the dirrong it rife by take it of the fire, and let it frand a while, and let it on the fire againe, makyng it boile a newe, tirryng it alwaies biligently. And when all is well incorporated together, take it from the fire, and let it refte a while, then ftraine it through a limen clothe, into some other bellell wherein pou will kepe it, and it is made. Now, if in freade of Saffron, pe bid putte to it of the yealowe feede, whiche is in the flowers of Lillies, pou fhall make it muche better and fairer . Withen pou wiff gilte the Parchemente, you hall give it the grounde and fituation, with the white of an Egge, or gumme, wherehpon you fhall laie Siluer or Time leaves , but it fhall not bee fo faire with the leaves of Tinne, as with Silver. Then laie the faier Clernix hote upon the Barchemente, or Leather filuered, and you fhall fee immediately a colour of Golde berie faire. Lette it opie well in the Sunne, and printe it, and then painte it with what colour you will.

To dye Crimfen filke.

If it in common water, then tacke your like in a Linnen bagge, by of fine cannas and thin, and put it in a ketcle with the faied water and Sope. Let it boile halfe an homer, stirring it that it cleave not to the kettle, then take it out and walle it in Salt water, and after in freshe water. Take also so, eucry pounds of sike, a pounde of more of roche Alome, alaied in cold water, and see there be water enough, into the whiche you shall put the law sike without any bag, and without setting it on the fire, leaving it so the space of 8. howess then take it out and washe it in freshe water, and after in salt water, then again in freshe water, and let it not vie, but put it wet as it is in a kertle with the Crimsen, well samped and sisten, that is to saie, lift, wices so, every pound of siske. If you will

will have the like of a higher colour, take fower unces of it, and boile it in as muche water, as will cover the like, and that the water bee above fower of five fingers highe, and for eche pounde of the laied Crimson, you shall put in three unces of small Galles of Istria, well beaten into powder: Dr in steede of them, you make put in halfe an unce of Arsuicke Cristaline, whiche will make the colour farrer, but it is dangerous because of the smake, and all inconveniences that make happen, where suche water make fall. And when it beginneth to boile, put into it your siske prepared and ordered, as is aforesaied, and let it boile a quarter of an hower. I smally, take it of, and let it drie in the shadowe, and you shall have an excellent thoug.

To prepare and trimme Brafill, to make of fower diverse coloures.

Pleth it untill it bee diminished of the thirde parte, or at the least untill the colour please you, that is to saie, that it bee very redde, then beuide the coloure into sower partest and if of one of the partes, you will make a redde coloure or Roset, putte nothing to it, for the colour will bee suche of it self. If you will make the other parte Bleme, put to a little Lime water, and you shall have a faire Bleme: Parie the Brasill must be luke warme. If you will make it Cliolet, put Lye to it: but if Taunie, you shall put to it Alumen fortis.

To make Roset of Brasill an other waie.

of a Mall take a pot of water, and put in it the bignelle of a Malmutte of unfleaked Lime, leauping it, to the space of a night, then take as muche Brasili, brused and broken, as will fill the vellett that you will botte it in, half full: then powre it into the saied water, with the Lime well strained, and let it so steepe in the saied water the space of so wer houses, making it afterwardes boile untill it be come to half, then bowe down faire and softly the vellett that you boiled it in, it drawe out the colour into some other cleans vellet, puttying

puttyng to it the quantitie of a Ciche Peale of Roche Alum well braied, and put it in when it is very hotter then thall ye have a goodly things to door withall what you will. If you will wright with it, adde to it a little Gumme water. If you will make it blewe put to it three vuces of Lie more or lefte, into a vessell, and you shall have a very faire blewe.

> To make beyonde Sea Azure without Lapes Lasuli.

I Chall take an unce of filuer, calcined or burned with Aqua fortis, and an unce and a halfe of falte Armoniacke, mire all well together with Timeger, and let it clarifie a little. If the Timeger be more than the faced thinges, take a waie that is to muche, and putte the refte in a velifell well leaded, and well stope, that the substaunce have no bent out, leaving it so sine and twentie vales, and at the ende you shall sinde very faire Azure.

To make a greene colour to write or paint with,

T Ake Uervigreale, Litarge, Duicks Silver, and byaie al this together with the pille of a yong Childe: and then write or paint with it, and you shall see an excellent coloure, as it were an Emeraude.

To braie fine Golde, wherewith a man maie write or paint with a Penfell.

Take Golde leaves beaten, and foure droppes of Pounier mire it well together and put it in a Glasse. And when pe will occupie it, steepe and temper it in Gummed water, and it will be good.

The fame another waie.

Take as muche as you will of the leaves of beaten Golde of Silver, and laie it absode in a large Cuppe of Glasse, as even as you can, and weate it with cleare Water, then braie it with your finger, wetting sometime your finger, but spreade it not to muche absoade in braising it, and cominue thus daying butill it be well broken, puttying but it alwaies sp. 1. water.

water. And when you thinke it is broken and braico inough. fill the cup with cleane freshe water, and ftirre it well, then let it repole halfe an hower: After this fraine the water, and pou thall finde the golde in the bottome of the cup, the whiche pou maie opie at pour pleasure. Withen pou will put it in erperience, freepe and temper it with Gummed water : alfa you must keepe it well couered, that it take no filthe . This is the bette waie that you can have to make braich or pownned Golde.

#### Another waie with Purpurine.

Take purpurine, whiche you thall finde to bee folde, 92 that you have made your felfe in the manner aforefaied, putte it in a bithe, with piffe of Lie, and bippe it well with pour finger little and little:afterwarbe fil the biffe with wiffe or lie, and lette all fettle bowne to the bottome . This boen, Stirre it againe, chaunging often the faieb Lie, butill all bee as you woulde have it, and finely beying broken and pownned, and that the latte piffe of Lie bee as cleare as when you bid put it in, and after you have Arapned it out, you hall put toit a little Saffron, and temper it with Gunmed mater. Then maie you write, painte, or boe any thinge els with it.

# g I omake a grounde to gilte upon,like burnished golde.

The Byplum, the quantitie of a Walnut, Boale Armenicke, the bigneffe of a Beane, Aloe Epaticke, Suger Canbie, ofeche of them the quantitie of a Beane, ftampe them by themselves, and puttying the one upon the other, pe thall put to it laft of all a little Ciuet of Dounie.

#### To laie or fettle golde with a single grounde,

T Ake fine Gipfum, Alor Epaticum, Boale Armenicke, of eche a like quantitie, and temper it with the whites . of newe laied Egges, whiche you have Grapued through a linnen cloth, and if your grounde be to frong, you maie tents per it with water. wayne a san ellam ad allame griend and Another

Con ul

#### Another wase to laie on Golde.

Take gummed water, and with the lame only put golde, and the laied grounde will be good upon parchinent, or bypon lkinnes, the like maie you make with the whites of newe laied Egges, and with the milke of Figges alone.

Tomake colours of allkinde of mettalles.

Take Cristall, of Paragon stone, and braie it well with the white of an Egge, and then wright with it, and when it is drie, rubbe the writing with golde of any other Mettall, and you shall have the same coloure that the Mettall is of.

To laie golde on a blacke bottome or grounde. 11 313

Take the smoke of a Lampe, and pume or braise it well with the ople of Line, or of Malnuttes. And when you will laise the golde upon the saied ground, let it not be neither to mopst nor to brie.

To laie golde upon Marbie, or upon any table of Stone, or other.

Take Boale Armenicke, and braie it well with Dyle of Line, or of Mainuts. And when you will late the golde byon the lated grounde, let it not be to moult nor to drie.

To make letters of the colour of golde, without golde.

Take an unce of Dypinient, and an unce of fine Crittall, and by aie them eche one by himselfe: then mingle them together with the whites of Egges, and write with it.

Tomake Silver letters without Silver.

Take an ince of Cinne, two buces of quicke filuer, and mette them together, then beate them with Gunned water, and write with it.

To make greene letters.

T Ake the inice of Rue, Perdigrest and Gastron: braie the well together, and write ther with with gummed water.

M.y. To make

To make white Letters in a blacke fielde.

T' Ake the pure milke of a figge tree, in a Glaffe, and fet it in the Summe the space of halfe an houre: then alaie it, or occupie it with Gummed water, when you will occupie it . And when you have written with it , blacke the Paper with Inche, as muche as you will if the paper bee greate, and when it is brie, rubbe it well with a linnen clothe. Then the Letters that you made with the milke of the figge tree, will goe of altogethr, and the paper will remaine written white, because it was kept and preserved by the same milke, from the Incke where the Letters were. The like maie pour make with the yealke of an Egge, tempered in water, with the whiche you maie write alforand when the writing is orie rubbe wel the paper over with Inche, as before. And when it is die, rubbe the faier Letters made with the pealke of the Egge, with fonce limen clothe or knife, and they will of and leave a white space, whereby you shall have faire white Les ters in a blacke Paper.

> Tomake a greene Colour to write and Painte withall.

Ake Spanishe Greene, and steepe it alone in Aineger, and passe it through a Linnen Clothe, and braise
it well upon a Porphire Stone, with cleare Water,
and putte to it in braiping it a little Honnie, and lette it drie
well, then braise it agains well with Gunmed water, and it
will bee perfects.

To trimme and dreffe Azure.

A Jure is braied with Pounie, as Spanishe Greene is, but pe neede not purge it otherwise: temper it with the whites of Egges beaten, of with the Clater of Glewe, and not of Gumme. The water of Glewe, is made with Parchment Glewe, cleare and mollified, and strapned as Glewe is.

The interior constitution of the state of th

14.4.

Tormhe

Bzaie

Raie well the Cinabrium, upon a Porphire frone, with cleare Cundite water, then lette it due, and put it in an Inckehome, or glaffe, but it is better in an Inckehome in Minter . After this, poure pille into it, minglpng it well together, and leauping it so butill all the Cinabrium be gone to the bottome : Then chaunge the pille, and boe as before, leauping it fo butill the nexte morning, chaunging fo the b. rine of pille foure of fine baies, untill all bee well purgen. Then take the white of an Egge well beaten, butiff it bee brought into cleare water, whiche you thall poure byon the Cinabrium, fo that it bee moze than a finger aboue it: After mire well all cogether with fome flicke of a Malnutte tree, or els with some little bone, then let the Cinabrium, pestende bowne to the bottome, and doe with this as before with the pille, the space of two or the vaies, and this will take awaie all the fauour of the piffe. This boen, pe thalf putte to it an ather white of an Egge, and mingle al well together, and then it will be perfecte, pou muft keepe it well Copper, At every tyme that you will occupie of it, firre it well: And when the white of the Egge is fo breffet , as is beclared, it never corrnyteth.

A grounde to laie golde upon any mettallor yron.

Take Vernix liquida a pounde, Curpentine, Ople of Lyne, of ethe of them an unce: Spire well all together, and it is made.

To gilte the edges of Bookes.

The bignesse of a Ciche Pease of Boale Armenicke, the bignesse of a Ciche Pease of Suger Canoie: braie them brie the one with the other, and putte to it a little of the white of an Egge well beaten, then mingle well al together. This boen, take the booke that you will gist, whiche must be well bounde, well glewed, even cut, and well polished, sette hym fast in the pease, and that as even and as right as you can possible. Then with a pensile give hym a wipe over with the whife of an Egge well beaten, and let it drie, then give hym also an other with the sated composition. And when it is \$9.11.

well orien, scrape it, and polithe it well. Last of all, when you will laie on the golde, wer the saied edges with a little cleare water with a penfell, and then incontinent put on the golde feaues, cut in that bignesse they ought to be, and when it is brie, polithe it with a dogs tooth. This does you make make what woorke you will byon it.

To keepe whites of Egges as longe as a man will, without corruptying and without puttying Arfenicke to it.

A secrete not much knowen.

Take the whites of Egges, not breaking them in any wife, and put to them as muche white Lineger as shall suffice, that is to saie, a reasonable quantitie, seame it so the space of two baies, then passe it chrough some simen clothe, without breaking or beating the whites of the Egs, seawing it so the space of eight baies, then praine it againe, and put it in a viol well stopped, so, to occupie when you have neces.

The maner home to make the grounde or found Ideal and and alique

Take Gunme Armoniacke their partes, Gumme Arabicke one parte, Serapinum, a fourth parte, steepe these in Uineger butill they bee very softe, then mire them well, and straine them through a sinnen clothe, and it will be very good to occupie when you have neede.

An other perfecte grounde for the same water.

Take Gumme Armoniacke an buce, Gumme Arabicke three buces, and steepe is in Clineger the space of a date and a night, then take the bignesse of a Malnutt of good yellowe Home and a Garlike head well pilled and made cleane, and well stamped. Hople al these thinges together in strong Clineger, puttying to it a little Aloe Epasicum, and lette it boyle a good while, then straine it through a linuar clothe, and wringe out well all the substaunce of it. And if you thinke it bee to liquide or softe, or to cleare, boyle it againe, but le you thinke it is thicke enough, then keepe it in a glasse or best fell.

thinge, announte it first with this composition, with a penfell, and rubbe it well, so that the ingratting be not silled, and trave it so as longe as you will: then when you will lake on the leaves of golde, blowe a little your breathe upon the saied foundation of grounde, and sette on the saied leaves of golde, disposing and other you them, as is requisite, pressying them well bounte with a pensell, or with a little woll of bombase, and then shall you have a deep excellente giltyng.

A goodly waie howe to make Golde and Silver in pouder, a thinge enfie to be doen, and there will come of it are out.

excellenter olour. This is a very rare secrete, which hath not bene vied nor knowne which hath not bene vied nor knowne.

Ake leaves of golde a Crowne weight, or as muche has you will, and fette it to the fire in forme little cleane panne or pipkin, and in an other beffell you shall putte foure times as much in weight of quicke lituer, a good waie of from the fire, fo that it maie but onely warme a little, for otherwise it might banish awaie. Let not the leaves of golde take to muche beate, that they melte, but lette them ware almofte redde. This boen , take them from the fier , and the quicke silver likewife, whiche you shall poure hot bypon the leanes of Golde, and incontinent mingle them well cogether with a little fricke, the space of a Parer noster, and poure it afterwarbe into a vifffull of cleare water, and pou thall have a bowe of the faier Golve and quicke filuer, but the coloure of the Golde will bee fo backened and obfcure, that a man thall perceive and fee nothing at all . And this is the dowe that the Golvelinithesicalt Amalgama, and the Learner men Milagamit, whiche is a Greeke woorde, and bepung corrupted of the Arabianes was chaunged into Amaleama, Also you maie make this colve, in braiping the leaves a good while with the quicke Silver bypon a Porphire Itone M.iiij.

butill all be mired and iopned together . And braiping it alfo with stronge Uineger, of the inice of Limons, it will fooner be made, and will incorporate and come together the better. then muste you washe it twice or thrice with cleare water. Mowe howe foeuer pou haue made this bow or Amalgama, you must strapne it through a limen clothe fine and thicke. too the intente that a parte of the quicke Silver mate goe through or els ftraine it through a wilve Goates (kime, or a Lambes fkinne, whiche is farre better, and preffe icharde, to the intente there maie come out as muche quicke Siluer as is posible. Then take that remaineth in the cloth of fkin, and put to it halfe as muche faire quicke Brimftone citrine. Firste stampe well the Brimstone; and myngle it with the faied paifte or bowerand being fo mingled, fette it on the fier in a bifhe or Iron Lable, leaning it fo butill all the Bymfrome be burned, and all the refte pellowe. Then lette it coote and put it in a bilbe , walhying it fo often with cleare water, till you have a faire coloure of Golde. Then keepe it in fame glaffe of earthen beffell leaved, as you boe the other purhed and braied Golde, and when you will putte it in experience, fleepe it in Rolewater of other, wherein you hall have mollified of villolues fome cleare gumme Arabicke. The opelle and order it to wright or painte with, and you shall have an excellente thinge. Cathen you have written or painted, beyng once bile, pou maie burnithe it with a bogges tooth, whiche pou can not boe too the other braies or punnes Golbe, that Scriveners and painters now a baies boe vie. This fecrete hath beene practifed of the olde and auncient writers, as wee fee in fome of their bookes. But nowe you must ble the pras crife to burnifhe it, laiping a white paper upon the golbe, and rubbing first opon the fairt paper with the bogges Coothi And if you thinke that it is not pet burnifed inough, pour male burnife it once againe, with the tooth byon the golde, without the paper betwirte.

Tomake a very faire Vernix, to vernishe the faied

Take

T Ake Bengemine; and braie it the beffe pouren betwirte two papers, then putte it in fome bioli, and poure appoin it good Aqua vire, that it be about the Benger in there on foure fingers pigh, and leave it fo a baie or twaine, then put to it, for halfe a bioll of fuche Aqua vice; fine or fire blaves of Saffron flemberip frampet, or els whole. This boen Graine it, and with a penfell berniffe therewith any thronge gilten that you will, whiche will become bright and faire, pripage it felfe immediately, and will continete many yeares affolie if you will breffe Silver in fuche a maner, boe even with the Silver leaves as you bib with the Golbe, if not, in fleabe of brimftone you hall take white common falt, then breffe the Hernifbe in the forelaieb maner, puttyng to it the Almonde of Bengemine, that is to fate, the white that is founde in the miones of Bengewine, and putte in no Saftor at aff! And the lated Clerniffe of Bengeroine and Aqua vite, without as my other thinge, is very good to vernifie all thinges, as well painteb as not painted, and allo to make Cables and Coffers of a walnutte tree, and Debene to glifter and fine, and of all other thinges. Likewife twoozkes of copper gilter, and not gitebifor it maketh bright, preferueth, abeth the colour, and brieth incontinent, without taking any but of filthe, but that you maie make it cleane with a linnen clothe, or with a fores taile, whiche is better, as if it were not bernifben at all.

To braie or breake Golde or Silner easily after the common maner that the best woorks-

Ake what golde leaves you will, and incorporate the well in a cuppe of gialle with Auteprofet, Airryng to wel with pour middle Anger, little and little. And when all is incorporated together, brais it well uppon a Perply restone, then pourse by little and little cleare Mater upon the stone mixpng it alwaics: After strayne the saied Golde and Aulep into a dishe or cup of glasse, and washe well the stone that there remayne nothing. Then stirre all with your fine upon.

gerin the later ville, and lette it so repose after point the water out, and putte mother freshe, cleare and warme, and washe it so, until all the Juley bee maller and cleansed out, and that the water (putting ivin point mouthe) be in no wise sweete, then let it upie. This born you shall putit in a cuppe of cleane glasse, and take out a fewe hot embers a good wate from the fire, that the glasse breake not; wherepon you shall fer the sales suppe, until the golde ware very hot, and be reconsided to his natural colours of inally temper it wit guint meet water, so, to put it in experience.

To make a licoure that maketh a golden

Take the inice of Saffron floures, when they are freshe byon the plante, and if you can gette none, take Saffron aried, well made in powder, and putte to it as muche pellome and glistring Depinient, that is scalp and not earthie, then with the Gall of a Pare, or of a Paike (whiche is better) braic them, well coverher. This does putte them in some violl but her adoungful certaine baies, then take it out, and keepe it, and when you will brute with the slicoure, you shall have a faire coloure of goine.

Take an Egge lajed the same date that you beginne too make this, the whiche Egge pour shall open at one ende, and take out all the white, then take two partes of quicke silver, and one parte of salte Armoniacke, that is cleane and well beatensand of these two thinges, you shall puras much upon the peaker of the Egge that remainer in the shell, as will fill it up againer then mingle well all together with a lite the sticke. After stoppe the saied Egge with the peece that you tooke of, closing it well with a peece of Mare, that not then make enter into it, not any thing issue out. Then saie it under hopsedoong right by, the open ende bywarde, this boen.

pou

soen, take an other halfe Gigge thell, and make as it increated on a cap opposite faith broken ende, coveryng it with boong, and leave it to the space of twentie of fine and twentie vales, and so shall you have a very faire coldure of Goide for to wright, and to voe what you will withall. And if the saies substance bee to have or to thickey you make breake it of temper it with gummen to waterd a based likely way, name?

g An other goodly licour to make a golden colour with little cost, and it is a thing easie to be doen.

Take the pilles of Cicrons of Dienges Derp pelowe, and then pe them well of the tohice that is within five, then stampe them well in a moster of those of Mood, well made cleane, and take good pellowe Brimitone, tleare and thight, and well bracen in power, whiche you hall mingle with the faico pilles stampeo, thampping well al cogether. This wen, you shall put all this into a violl, and keepe it is a beepe fellar or caue, or in some maps place by the space a seight or tenne baies. Finally you shall heate it agains by the fire, and then write or painte with it, and you shall since it a very excellent coloure of Golde.

To make Incheora valoure to write with, in a

four e peeces, that is to late, flamme them in three or nut them in a friping painte, or force other pron panne with a little Dyle, friping them a little, then take a pounde of them, and putte it in some belief leaded, pour pog up to it as millioned white of time as will cover it over appose than a good law breath. After take a pound of Gumpie. Arabicks well famped, and eight wices of Tierroll well made in powders mire all well together, and let in the Sunne certains dates, firry pog it as often as you made: they haple it a little if you see that you have neede, and after frame it, and it will be persect. And upon the Lees that soll remains in the bottome,

sie fricke

pou maie poure other wine and bople it a little, and ftrappe it. Doumaie put Wine upon the fame Lees as often as pou will: that is to faie, untill you fee that the toline whiche you put in will ftaine, or be coloured no more. Then minorle all the fated wine, wherence you half put other galles, numme. and Clictions as at the beginning, then keeping it in the Sunne, you Mall have a better inche than the first: and doe fo enery vaie, for the oftener pou voe it, the better pou that have it, and with lefte coffe . And if you finde it to thicke, on that it bee not flowing inough, put to it a little cleare Lie, whiche will neake it Liquide and thinne inough. If it be to cleare, adde tomalietle Gumme Arabicke. The Galles mufte bee Small, curled, and malline within, if they be good. The good Aitriolis almaies within of a colour like but the Element. The belt Gumme is cleare and brittle, that in frampping it, it becommeth power ealily, without cleauping together.

good wate and maner betwee to make Inke for to carri as thouse a man in a drie pouler, whiche (when he will write the with) he will write the little wille, water, or

he maie incontinent put it in experience:

with the saied pouder all other

inke maie be amended be

it never so enill.

mels, sweete Almonds, or bitter, so that their her helles have, and that the Almondes be within them. And if in case you can get but the saied stones without their hernells, it shall be good mough, but not so good as with the kernells, it shall be good mough, but not so good as with the kernelles. Take then all the face thinges together, or those that you can get, and but he face thinges together, or those they bee very reduce and instance, take them oute, and thus being reduce and made into very blacke coales, keeps them in a panne. Take therwise Rosin of a Joine tree: and purte it is a panne, and make it stame and but he their take and ther livile skellet, of els a licele bagge holden open, with site sticks.

flickes laied a croffe ouer it, of other wife, as you thall thinke good, and holde the mouth of the bagge bownwarde over the flame, fo that the fmoke of the faier Rollin maie gather together, and flicke rounde aboute the faied panne or bagge, and when all the Rolin is burned, and all colve againe, caufe all the fated finoke to fall upon a paper or Table, or foine other thinge, and keepe it, but if you will not take the Baines to make this fmoke, bute it of them that make printers inche. Df this Blacke of Smoke you thall take one parte, of what quantitie pou will, of the Coales of the faied fromes another parte. of Witrioll one parte, of fried Galles, as is aforefaied, two partes, of Gumine Arabicke foure partes. Let all thefe be well stamped, lifted, and mingled together, and then kepe well this pouver in a linnen Bagge, or of Leather, for the ofper it is, the better it will bee . When you will occupie it for to make Inche thereof, take a little of it and temper it with wine, water, or vineger, the whiche beyng put into it warme the incke thall be the better, neverthelette being put in colde, it maketh no greate matter, and you hall have immediately bery good incke, which you maie carry where you will, without fpillyng or theadyng. If you have naughtie inche, put to it a little of the faied pouder, and it will become immediately bery blacke, and haue a good glaffe.

> Tomake a greate deale of Inche quickely, and with little cost.

Take of the blacke that Curriers of Camers voe blacke their skinnes with, for you maie have muche for monies then take the Gall of a fishe called a Cuttle, whiche costeth almost enothing, and chiefely in places nigh to the Sea side, and in eating the saied fishe at divers times, you make keepe the Galles together. Then mingle the saied Galles with the Camers coloure, and without any other things, you shall have a perfect incke. To make it yet better, you make put to it of the powder made of the coales of Aitrioll of Galles, and of Gunnne, and the saied incke shall be very good to printe in Copper,

Copper, putting to it a little ople of Line, so that it maie bee Liquide and flitting of it selfe, for to pearce the better into al maner of Engravinges, and that it maie abide well upon the Paper, without running abroade.

gTo make Printers Inck ..

Rinters Jucke is made onely with the finake, of Ro. une, as is abouelaied, and is tempered with moilt Cler. nifhe , you mult feeth it a little , to make it Liquide or thicke, as you hall neede . But in Winter mopfter than in Sommer : and alwaies the thicker maketh the Letter fairer, blacker, clearer and brighter. But in what maner, foeuer it be,it muft be euer well mired with the Smoke. And to make it Liquibe, as is faied, you must put more ofle of Line. of Malnuts to the Clerniche. If you will make it thicker. put leffe ople and more Smoke, letting it feeth more. If pour will printe Red, in fteade of the faied Smoke, mingle Clermillion well braied, with the faied Clernifle. If you will printe Greene, put in Spaniffe Greene. If you will make it ble we (as men haue boen formetime beretofoze) take Azure of Almaine, or of that of glaffe, whiche is nowe made at Tles nice, boying in all pointes as wee have fpoken of the Blacke Incke.

To make Inche so white, that although a man write with it upon white Paper, it mais easily and perfetly bee redde. A very goodly thinge.

A Chall take the shelles of newe lated Egges, very white and well washed, then braie them well uppon a cleane Warble stone, with cleare water. Hut them in a cleane dish, butill the powder bestende to the bottome: after breane out the water lightly, and let the powder drie of it selfe, or in the Sunne, and so shall you have an excellent white, that neither Ceruse, nor any other white in the worlde, mate be compared but of it, if you dresse it and keepe it cleane. And when you will occupie it, take Gumme Armoniacke well washed, and numbished and made cleane of that yellowe skinge that is as boute

bouteit : then freepe it the space of a might in biffillet d'ines mer, and in the morning you hall finde it diffolued, and the vineger hall become whiter than milke, the whiche pou hal ftraine through a cleane linnen cloth, and with a little of this white licoure, you shall temper the faied pouber, and then write or painte with it, and you hall have a white excellent about all other fortes . A noble woman of Italie, vien no other thinge to blaunch her face: and kept her felfe bery white withall, and yet it apeared not that the vied any fuche thinge. Alfo the faled pouter burteth nothing at all the face, nor the fkinne, nor the teth, as the Sublime, the Cerufe, and other like thinges ope, which Gentlewomen ofte ble, to their great betriment and hurt. But if you will ble the faied white made of Egge thelles bpon pour face, pou must braic and confume it very fine, and that it have almoste no palpable substaunce. and that it maie bee penetratine and pearcong, to the intent it maie continewe . In the whiche thinge euery man maie proue and affair what his wit is able to boe . But abone all thinges, when you will ble it for the face, it is necessarie that you put to it the third parte of calcined and burned Talchum, as we will theme you in the booke following.

To make a ponder to take of blottes of Inche, fallen uppon the paper, or els the letters and writing from the paper, which is rare, but yet prefitable.

7 E Mall take Cerufe well braier, and make thereof a bough with the milke of a figge tree, then let it bries afterwarbe brate it againe, and brie it as before, and fo feauen times: then keepe it fo in power. And when you will wie it to take out blottes, of letters out of paper, take a litthe limen cloth weate in water, prelling & wringing the was ter out, then spreade it abroade byon the place where pe will haue it, and leave it ther won would the paper and the inche be mouft withallithen take awaie the weate cloth, and boon the blot or letters that you will have taken awaie, put a little of the faied pouder of Cerufe, leaning it fo the fpace of a night. a male

In the morning you shall take a linnen clothe cleane and brie wherewith you shall rubbe of softely and finely the saied pour der, and the Paper will remaine exceding white for to write byon againe, as well as before, and better. And if all bee not well rubbed of at the first tyme, you make doe it once againe, and you shall not faile.

To make a kinde of Vernishe, but muche fairer and betser than that whiche Scrineners doe vse, and is of lesse coste, and stinketh not as other Varnishe doeth.

De Clernishe whiche Scriveners doe commonly ble. is nothing els but the Gumme of Juneper mabe in power, and of the same is Liquide Aernishe made, in bopling the faied Gumme in the oile of Line, and of this pour ber doe Scriueners vie, to caufe that the Inche runne not a. broade, and that the letter be the fairer and cleaner . Rowe. for to make a pouter of the like effecte, and very faire, with leffe cofte, and without any euill fauoure, take Egge fhelles what quantitie pou will, taking awaie the little fkinne with in libe: and when you have groffy framped them, putte them into a panne, luche a one as will endure the heate of the fire, couerping it with some couer, then lette it in some Glaffers or Botters furnace, or in a Bricke, Tile, or Lime makers Hill, leaving it there butill all the thelles bee come into a berp white power, which is called Egge lime: lift it and keepe ic, And when you will occupie it, cafte a little quantitie of it upon the Baper of Barchment, and fpreade the pouter well bpon it, rubbyng it well with a hares foote, or otherwife: then taking awaie that whiche is to muche, write bypon it, and you hall finde it of better effect than the Vernix, Talben the writing is drie, if you will take awaie the faied power, pea the common Clernishe, for feare least men shoulde white their handes, rub the Bave of Barchment with Crummes of white Breave, for it will brame to it felfe, and take awaie all the Mernifle or pouder that is pourit. To make

To make Inche to rule Paper for to write by , whereof the writyng beyng drie, the lines maie be so taken out that it shall feeme ye have written without lines.

Take Paragon Stone, stampe and braie it well, then take the bigneffe of a little Mutt, of the faireft Carter of lees of white Wine, calcined and burned, fettyng it to freepe and pissolue in a bishfull of cleare water, and then strayne it out. And with this water you thall temper the blacke pouber of the Paragon stone, butill it become like inche, with the which you that rule your paper, or parchment: and write byon those lines what you will with common inche. And when the wais tyng is brie, for to take out the faied lines, you shall take barbe crummes of white Breade and rub your paper ouer with them, and the lines that you have ruled will goe out as cleane as though there had neuer bene line at all. This is a good: Ip fecrete and bery rare.

The ende of the fift Booke.



equality in the property of the contract of th marchet marchet mehre disser in dem et. Chie voer make voor ther over go, one constituein is la mail pau fee the Parenti

to fine, onto the neckeant boinnine of the nioling potes, the ta the firece of paper, and injury countries about the er

or all the it beer the help to thoughts relies of the in the care and it beer the beer the help the he proceedings of the . The Republic mails at his and a strict of

# The Secretes of the reverende Maister Alexis of Piemonte.

#### THE SIXT BOOKE.

To sublime quicke Silver, that is to saie, to make common Sublime, that Goldesmithes, Alchemistes, and Gentlewomen do vse, and that men vse in many thinges concerning Physicke



Ake a pounde of quicke Silver, and put it in some vessell of wod with a little vineger, and salt peter, then braie it and mortifie it well with a wooden pesse. The take halfe a pounde of common salte, source vinces of salte peter, let al this be well braied and put by of the quicke silver in the same

bellell of wood, ftirring well all together, putting to it two poundes of Roche Alum burned. Jucoppopate wel al this together, and put it in a biol, or fome pot luted & claied a finger higher than the substance within is. Then put it and dispone it in a pan of fkillet byon lifted albesithen fet the faico panne on the furnace, fetting the Limbecke byon the bioll or pot luted, and then the recipiente to receive that diffilleth out, as men boe in all maner of biffillations. Dake to it at the first a flowe fire, butill all the mopfture be brawen out, whiche you shall take out of the recipiente, and keepe well, for it will be good for manie thinges, and specially for too molifie other quicke filuer, to make other fublime. This boen make your fier greater, and continewe it to untill you fee the Dercurie or quicke Silver to bee sublimed throughly white, that is to faie, that it bee rifen oboue all the fubitaunce, and made asit were a white Cake. And if you will make it higher, that is to faie, buto the necke and brimme of the bioll or potte, then take a theete of paper, and wrappe it rounde aboute the violl

on potte, that is to laie, aboute the booic of it that is uncoue= red about the furnace : then increase your fire, and make it greater, and this white cake will rife by little, and wil cleave to the brimme of the pot, remaining there like a little bell of white sublime, then let it coole, Then take of the recipiente. and lift by the limbecke, making the pot cleane without libe, to the intent that when you breake it, there fall no filth amour the laist fublime. This boen, breake the violl or potte, and in taking of the fublime, you must kepe it from the finoke, and inthis forte you maie make a loafe or cake of a hundred or two hundred pound, or as much as you will, kepping alwaies the proportion of the quantitie of the thinges, according too the waight here aboue written, The Lees that remaineth in the bottome of the faied pot or bioll, maie be framped and biffolued in boyling water, and then strapne it and lette it feeth. and then opie throughly: there will remaine in the bottome a Salte, the whiche will be of the nature of the Salte peter, of the common Salte, and of the Alome that you bid put in. And the faied Salce will bee very good to make other newe Sublime, with other quicke Silner and Uineger : or els in freade of Clineger you maie take the aforefated water that distilleth in the Sublimation, and so shall you make it bery perfecte. And pou mufte note that the faier Sublime, made with Roche Alone, is better for Gentlewomen, that will painte their faces with fublime. But I countaple them, that in the freade of Sublime, they wie fome of the waters that I have fpoke of in the bookes before. For Goldeliniches, Alkemiftes, and for many thinges required in phylicke, it is better to putte in rawe Witrioll in feabe ofburnet Alome : but this is very euill and burtefull for Gentlewomen : for the molte parte of them that make Sublime, make it with Clitrioll, partely because it is made with leffe cofte, and partely because it is profitabler for many thinges, than made with Alonte, whiche is almoste for nothong but for Gentlewo. men. There bee fome naughtie Berfones that putte Arfenicke Crittalline too viffell with quicke Sphier, a thong practiled 12.il.

practice of to many men, Wherfore, it is good and profita. ble to admonifie every man that he take beede, for certainly, in respect of a little gaine, they make themselves worthic to be burned quick: for befibes that men fee oftentimes, that by fuche fublime, women haue their faces fwollen withall, like a bladder blowen, alfo it maie happen that in lobplicke they burte or kill men, The fated fublime made with Alome and Mitrioll, maie ealilie be fublimed a newe, that is to faie, for every pounde of this fublime to put to it half a yound of common white falte, or burned Alum, or buffeaked Lime, in fettong this to fublime, as before: the whiche will fublime it felf muche foner, and will ware fairer the oftener pon fublime it. The Alchemiftes, following the preceptes of Geber, of . Thomas and other philosophers, goe about and fpend time to fublime it divers tymes for to fire it, among whome there be that fublime it a hundreth times, and other fome two hunbreth tymes, and pet at the ende bring it to none effecte : and that commeth, bicaufe that alwaies they put m, in fubliming the faied Lees, that is to faie, the Salte, Alome of Mitrioli, as we have faied . And fepng that the nature of fire is to fire and make firme thinges that fone flitte awaic, the oftner the faied fublime commeth to the fier, the more boeth it faften or fire at every tyme, but that parte that is fired, is alwayes mongled with the faied Lees and fois loft . Therefore they whiche made the faied fublimation, not confidering the reafons and causes why suche a thing happeneth, founde that by little and little their fublime was biminified, and (peraduenture) thought it had flowen awaie, orels confumed in the fier rather than to beleue that it remained in the faied Lees, from the whiche it can in no wife be feparated . Mowe mynbing Philosophically to proceede in the faltning or fixing the faied fublime, pou must first sublime it three or foure tomes with common falte, burned Alum, Lime, or Talchum, as is faied: to the intente that in this tille it maie hee mundified and cleanled from all earthie and bucleane substaunce, that it containeth, and from the fuperfluous mopfture, whereaf it is full.

is full . It is munbifieb and mabe cleane of the earthie libfraunce, because the earthe sublimeth not but remanneth in the bottome of the violl or pot, cleauping with the groundes, whiche is the falte, Alome or vitrioll that is put in it, whiche thinges we call here Lees oppregges, bicaufe they remaine in the bottome, as the Lees of Mine, or of Dyle boeth. Allo it is pourgeo of the aquolitie of fuperfluous monture, two maner of wates. The first is because that with the lame on bistilled water, wherewith it was watered, as we have faien before, the moyfture of watrineffe of the faien quitke filuet vistilleth out in a vapoure. The other is , because of the ofte fublimping it, the nature of the fire is annexed buto it whiche diminished to the whiche two thinges are the principall cause why it fasteneth . And so are they the onely partes that make the perfecte fixion of fattenpug, according as thep are fufficientely topned with the thinges that you will falten or fire. And here wee meane no other thing by the thing fired o) fastener, but that the fire bath made fuche a becortion that that it banisheth not awaie, or is lightely carted awaie with the Mine, and that all the lubstaunce remapneth in the bottome, and confumech no more. Therefore after pou hane fubtimed it three or foure tymes, and that it is well purged of the earthie fubitannce sand of the fliper fluous mopfine, as is aforelated, you thall fette it to fublime a parte by it felfe; without any groundes of Lees, and hall futilime to lo often, butill all remapne fired to the bottome of the pioll of potte, and that it flee not awaie of diminishe, for any greate fire that you make . But if pour will make it in lefte fpace and eafier, observe this rule publichets cortapne anothiallible. Withen you have fublinies is three or foure comes, or oftener, you thalt ande to it the fourth parce of time Silner validitien; and burned, as wee will afterwarde veclare t theh after poil have mired it well together, fette tord fubliffrey and when it is sublinee, mingle that whiche is resembppe, with that that remaineth in the bottome, then sublime it against and to, to often that it rile by no more; but remaine in the bottome los 371.31 32.iif. all

99

all the behemence of the fire, and fo thall it bee perfecte, very white cleane, fulible, and penetrative or pearcyng, And he that would make a good quantitie of it, and is not able to put to it as muche fine Siluer, as the fourth parte of it, hee maie make it in this maner following . After he hath fublimed it three or foure comes with the groundes or Lees, as is aforefaico, lette hom keepe it boit felfe, and take a little ofit, that is to fale, as much as for to inpue or put with the fourth part of fine Siluer, that he thoulve putte toit, as in example . If he have but halfe an bice of Silver, lette him take an buce of the faled fublime, and when he hath mired it together, lette ipont foldime it as often as before, butill all remapue fixed in the bottome; and be thall have two buces; or little leffe of fub: Time firebefor the fire in briging it, and making the becortion eateth and confumeth fome parte of it, belive that confumeth in frampping and in the Clioff or potte. Then lette hom take thefe the butes fixed or muche asis of it, with three tymes as muche of Soublime not fired, that was kepte, and then let how mongle altogether, and Sublime it as ofte as before; butillall be fired . And if hee will make more of it, lette hom take againe three partes of the other Sublime, and fo fiall he make it as often and as muche as he will, the whiche is anythe betten thanto make it all at once , for bythis meanes is Violatile fixum, ant Fixum volatile oftner mate, whiche is that that the Whilosophers ettememoffs and is also more fulible, more pearcong, and of greater bertue. In this operation confifteth all the fecrete; and the greateft marfirie of the Dhylolophers, and chiefly of Geber: who maketh the molle parte of his woorke in this maner of fublimpugand firping ofsentinges cant onely keepeth the thing fecrete that mulle bee sublimen the whiche thing because he will hive it from them that be not worthie to knowe it (as hymfelf affirmeth) he calleth it quicke Siluce , but he meaneth an other thring, although in effecte the fame thouge veclareth , that it is but quiche Silver, but brought from his nature unto a perfecter begree as for example. Dome is meale, not in his first els fence 119 .111.QE

fence and beying, but is redacte and made of the Baker, into a more estimable nature, and neerer to perfection. No man ought to hope to attaine to this high knowledge by his owne wit, but onely by the grace and gift of God, who (as all the Phylosophers saie) Cui vult largitur, & subtrahis.

gTo make Cinabrium, and thereof to make louises of a hundreth or two hundreth poundes, as greate as a man lift, as those are that come out of Almaine, whiche

knowne of any in Italie.

L thole that belite in fecretes, and principally in thinges belonging to mettales, knowe bow to brelle Cimabrium, but in a finall quantitie, as a pounde or two at a time, and not palte, In Germanie, and fome partes of fraunce, there be that make it greate lumps of maffer, and fende it fo into Italie, and over all the worlde, and pet kelle it marueilous fecrete to themfelues, without publifbong it virto many men. Therfore we will also contunicate this feeter (although it contill in a finial thing) to the glory of God, and the profit of the commo wealth, teaching here in a breefe maner, to make it in as greate quantitie as a man will. Take of quicke filuer nine partes, Brimftone citrine two partes, pet many men put three partes of Brimttone, for the nine parts of quicke filuer, other foure, and forme as muche of the one as of the other . But when it is for to painte with, there cannot be to muche Brimttone, for there commeth the linelier tolor of it, and for other thinges it is better that for one pounde of quicke lituer, there be but three or foure unces of brimftone. But then the Brimttone in fome large pan, melting it with a flowe or finall fire : and when it is molten, take the quicke lituer in a limen cloth in your left handest wring it little and little into the later Bumitone (which mult first be taken fro the fire) and mingle it with a flicke, to p enbethe quick filmer maie incorporate it felf well with the brinttone, not cealing to thir it, a to lole it alwaies from the pan, butill al be wel coled, and you Malt have a blacke mirture, which that be neither 12.iij. like

COL

dikt the Brinitone nor quicke Silver. Stampe this mirtion and braicit well, and fifte it, and of this pouper you maie make what quantitie you will, puttyng it in a greate panne. Mowe if you witbreffe the Cinabrium, you shall take a bioll of glaffe, as great as you will, yet fee not with frandying, that pe fill the fajed violl but a quarter full with the fubitance that pou hall put in it. And after, hauping well luted and claved the violl, with a clair or pailte made with white clair, and the thearyng of clothe, whiche men call Lutum fapientia, as we will theme you hereafter how to make it perfectly, and when it is well bried, put in as muche of the faied pouder, as will fill a quarter of the faied Clioll, or leffe, and without clothing up the mouthe of the faied vellell of glaffe, ve thall let it byon a greate furnace, if you have muche fubitaunce, then make buder it a flight and flame fire, the space of twoo or three bo. wers and afterwarde fomewhat greater. But for to make a greate quantitie of it, you must ever and anone, put in of the faied pouder, leaving fo ftil the faied beffell of glaffe upon the fire to fublimesthen take a flicke made meete for the purpole, that maiereache to the bottome of the laien bellell, and bee more than a handefull without, and have also upon the flicke a rounde lumpe of the faied Lutum fapientie, to the intente that the fated flicke to beyong put into the bioli, it maie close the mouthe of it, and that when the flicke rifeth by, the peece of Luca fapiencia maie alfortie withal, and open the mouthe of the faied wioll . Dou must have also made redie and fettled a founnell (fuch as they fill Doggefheaves of wine withall) which must have alwaies the necke of it within the mouth of the violl, and that the flicke maie goe through the middle of the founnell that by that meanes it maie ftop the straite of the founnell with the mouth of the viol. Al thefe thinges thus fette in order, you must keepe the faied pouper nigh buto the fire, to the intent that it maie be botifor if you thould put it in colde, byon the hotte that is in the violl, pou thoulde make rolde and let the fublimation of the Cinabrium. Row when the first pouner bath been on the fier, the space of fine houres, and 3.1. (ii), (ii),

and that it is throughly or partly sublimed, lift up the sticke a little that is in the potte, and so open the mouthe of it, in lifting up the rounde peece of claie that stopped it, and putte in three or source spoonfulles of the saied pouder that you kepte warme, then let downe the sticke, with the rounde bottome

of claie, that it maie close the broll as before.

And you wult bnoer france, that the faier flicke is not put into the violl for any other cause, but to keepe that the faier pouder whiche is in the bottome, beginnpng too Sublime, shoulde not cleaue rounde aboute the mouthe of the violl, for then it woulde Coppe it so, that you coulde putte none other pouder bute it, not make the loaves fo greate as is faied:and herein confisteth the whole fecrete to make the lones greate. for if you woulde put in all the lubstaunce at once, that is to faie, a hundzeth oz two hundzeth pounde of fubstaunce, pou should make the masse or lumpe so greate, that it woulde neuer be brought to perfection, and must make so greate a fire to it, that rather it would melt both the vellel, and also marre the furnepes, than the matter or fubstaunce woulde sublime. But in puttying it in thus by little and little (the flicke beying in the miodle) all the substance sublimeth, baketh, and wareth red, and by little and little flicketh to the highest parte of the beffell, then in puttying to it againe newe power, it befrenbeth to the bottome, and there findping all thinges hot, with that that it is hot it felf, and in a fmall quantitie, it fublimeth, baketh, and wareth reove incontinent, incorporating it felfe with the first. So in puttying in by little newe hotte pouver, and keepping alwaies the fire in one state, you shall make as greate quantitie of it as you will, and thall have very greate bailes of faire Cinabrium, the whiche will have onely a hole in the mindle, whiche is the space where the sticke went thos rowe. Finally, you mate putte to it newe pouder, in taking awaie the flicke altogether, and cloting the mouthe, and then make a fire: for this last pouver will likewife sublime, and will make a bottome to the loafe of Cinabrium.

Pozeover, you shall note and understande, that the greate

## The fixtbooke

fire, that is to faic, long continued and kept, hurteth not, and nowe and then you muste move and lift uppe and downe the saied sticke, to the intent that the Cinabrium cleave not to it, and stoppe so the mouthe of the vessell, that you can putte no more freshe power to it, as is saied. This is the sure and perfect waie and meane howe to make Cinabrium, in as greate loaves as you will, whiche betherto hath not beene knowne in Italie. Downaie doe the like in pottes of potters claie white, so that they bee well sured and claied over, that they maie endure the fire, and not breake.

## Times at To fine and renewe Borax.

Drap was called of the ancient writers Chrisocolla, and was bothe naturall and artificiall, as Plinie, Dioscorides, and other write, and men bid vie of it in phylicke, and also to souver Golde and Silver, and other mettalles, as men vie pet nowe a vaies. For the nature of it is to melte, and to refolue quickely and fouveryng. It is vied in woothe alfo for to make a boote, that is to faie, to gather together the filping of golde and filter, and in all other thinges, wherein a man bath neede of a quicke and fodaine foundping or meltong Doreover, Gentlewomen helpe themselves also much with it to make them faire . For it maketh the fkinne very white, fine, and cleane, without baunger of any poplon, or hurtping of the Ceeth of flethe. The aunciente men of olde tyme hande of it greene, wherof nowe a daies is none found; not pet any man makethit. Marie, wee have that is berp white, and also somewhat blacke, which peraduenture a man mate fair is like their greene. The white is in little longe preces with certaine finewes of Claines all alonge, fo like unto Roche Alone that many are decepued, or deceive other with it: For when a man letteth the laied Borar uppon the fire, it boyleth and fwelleth by in all poputes like Aloine, and fo remanneth white and full of holes like a Sponge, and eas lie to bee broken with pour handes, euen as Roche Alome burnet. But lubtill and craftie Parchauntes knowe Bojar from

from Clome three maner of wajes. The first is that Clome putte in a mans mouthe is eiger and fharpe of tafte, and re-Braintine, but Bozar bath no maner of tafte, but a beabe and unfauery guft, as a meane betwene the fauoure of Dyle and whate of Wilke . Therefore they that will beceive other, and fallifie the true Bozar, take little peeces of rawe Roche A. lome and keepe them in Dole of Almondes, in Calley of in Wilke, Someother putte to it alfo Honnie og Suger for to moderate the eigernelle of the Alome, with the fweetenelle of it . Dther there bee , that melt all the fated thinges on the fire, and then fette them to coole in fome coloe place, butill al bee waren into per of little fromes, and puttyng to it Salte Deter, Salalcali, Cartre, Slome de Fece, and fuch like thing ges, and make little frone's fomewhat like unto Bozar : but first they differ in forme and fashion, for the true Borar is alwaies longe in fourme: And the Stones where Atomeis amonge, are never brought into any fourme, but into little fquare frones. furthermoze, they viffer in the feconde fortes and that is this: That Alome being burned, maketh a greater Lumpe than when it is rame : but the true Bogar is brought and reduced into a very finall quantitie : And this is an euident ligne to knowe it. The thirde, whiche is of malte importaunce and the fureff is, that the matter wherein the Alome is, will not fouber in no manner of wife, and will not melte neither, fo well as the Boyar will . I faie it will not melte lo well, because that where any Salte peter, Carter, and Sal alcalig, there the matter will melte, at the leafte in fome parte: for all the faier thinges belpe to the foundping of mettalles. The Salte Peter, when there is a good quantitie of it, is knowne incontinente oppon the fire, for it both make the boplying to be waterpipe, and caffeth aboute as it were little sparkles of fire.

The other thinges made with the fazelaied mirtions, diuers tymes, in Albeye, Wilke, or in water, and congeled into little pebbles, make certapne Stones, but they bee alwaies falte, to bright and to violent to melt; for when a man

will

#### The fixtbooke

will fouver any woorke of Golde or thinne Silver with it, it causeth the woorke to melte together, and where as there is Suger, it leaveth the Golde and Silver spotted. Pen make other mixtures, which are very good for to sower, or to melt which enevertheless are differente from the Borar in some and samme, of the which we will make mention hereaster.

byong us certapne Barrells full, of a kinde of greafe, full of certaine little pebbles, whiche is called the dowe of pailte of Bojar. Unto this date men have brought it out of Alexandria, where it was also of olde tyme made: and therfore is it, that the auncient Arabian authors, whiche have written of thinges concerning mettals, called the Bojar Norman Alexandriaum. And within these sewe yeares they have begonn to bring it from the West parts, pet I can not tel whese ther it be made there, or els peraduenture it be brought lated out of the Indes. There was within these sewe yeares so greate lacke of it in Italie, that it was solve at the least so a crowne an once, of that, that was note into stones.

And nowe, within these two yeares, there is come such abundance out of the West partes, that the pounde is worth but a Crowne and a half, and lesse. The waie howe to make it (whiche is view in the saied West partes (is thus.

In Pines where Golde and Silver, or Copper is gotten, is found a kinde of water) which as I my felt have feene
and proved by experience) is of it felfe very neate and excelfent for to founder or to found with. And also I know a place
in Germanie, where there is a greate veine of suche water,
which enotwith standying, the peasances know e not of. Now
they take this water with the earthethat is undernethit, or
the lives, and boyle it a certaine tyme, and then strapne it,
and so leaving it, it congeleth into little pebbles, even like
binto Salte Peter. And therfore if a man should keepe them
long so, they would not contine we, but would resolve by little and little: Also so to make them better, and to preserve
them and nourishe them in their owne nature and kinde,

of Barrowes greale, of the greale of fome other beafte:then they goe to the Dine, where they make a greate hole in the grounde, in the bottome wherof they laic a ranke of the faied greafe, and byon that a ranke of the faied little peble ftones, and then againe another of greafe, and fo confequentely as muche as they will, but fo that the last ranche bee of greate, or of the faied bowe or paifte, and fo they leave it open and bucouered, the space of certaine monethes: pet many of them boe all this within their houles, in the earth of in greate belfels. Then, when thep will fell it, or fende it out of the Cuntrep, they take the faied paifte or bowe, with the ftones and all, with a fier panne or fome like thing, and fine Barrelles a id Tounnes of it. This is the fame that commeth buto us, whiche we call dowe or paifte of Bogar. It is fent also from the Countrey where Bozar is made, of little frones of the faied patte, to renewed and fined as I will thew you. Aboute thirtie yeares agoe they fent much moze of this Bozar, fined and renewed, than they did of the paifte, because that in Italie they coulde not orelle nor make it, nor bypng it into little frones, wherfore it was not put in bre but of certapne Zaomen in diftillations', for to painte them felues with . Since there bath beene one in Venice that began to breffe it, and after hym a woman whome be had taught. These twoo gat a greate fumme of money, and the faied fecrete was longe betwene them two only, although it was belired of every man longe before. Finally, it is nowe come fo farre forward, that many men in Venice can delle it, but one maketh it farre better than another, and peraduenture very fewe have the perfection of opening it, with suche aduauntage that he lole nothing of the fubitaunce, and to make as muche of it as is posible, perfectly, as I will thewe you hereafter following. Now you must take first of the saied paste, that is not moul-Die, vinewed or putrified, for then it is a figne that it shoulde bee olde, and of many yeares, and thereby the little stones Moulde bee viminished, loste, or decaped. Det neuertheleste, this is of no greate importaunce: for it is better too all me with

Alexis speaketh of Italie, and not the translatoure of Englande.

## Thefixtbooke

with your finger within the paiste, to fee if it bee full of the faired pebbles, for the worlde beying all together given to gaine, and full of beception and fraute, they that make it boe putte lometyme very fewe pebbles in the faied greafe, for to have more fubitaunce : and befides this, they that buie itto fell againe, take out also a good quantitie of the lated pebles: wherefore it is necessarie to bee circumspecte, to the intente that biligence maie furmounte, or at the leaste, biscouer the guile and beceipte . Finally , if you will fine and renewe the faied Bozar from fuche paifte or boawe, boe thus. Take was ter luke warme, that is to faie, for two pounde of pafte, halfe a paile full, whiche you thall putte into fome earthen bellell, puttping the paifte into it, then with your hande fraie and Mirre it in funder, as you would temper leauen for to kneade. after this, frame out the faied water well through a frapner, and take the little ftones that remaine in the faiet Clef. fell, that is to faie, those that bee of the bignelle of a Walnut, or Beane, and putte them in a veffell, fprinklyng them with ople Dline, as though it were a Salave, but the Dple muft be white; and if you have none good, take common ople, and fette it in the Sunne, purging it well, and annointe thefaied fromes with it, mingling the well together with your hande. Afterwarde put them in a little Bagge, and mire them well together againe, as men doe confitures, this boen, put them in little Bores and keepe them, and thus Mall you have the best Boyar that can be possible. If you wil renewe and multiply it, ooe thus. Take the fame water that was frapned out, and putte it in a kettle upon a small fire, kepping the fier alwaies at one fraie, then fkimme it with an you lable, and put also with the fkinine, the ordure and fifth that thall be in the bottome : but take good heede that in feethong it flie not awaie, Continewe thus boing butill it be well fooden, which is knowen thus: put a little boon your naple, and if it rume not, it is enough fooden, or els pou maie proue it byon a pas per, as men boe Strops, and if it bibe ftil, it is fooden, or wet a ftring in the faied water, and holde it bet wirt pour fingers, then

then plucke it out by the ende, and if you finde it rough, it is fodden. Then take the kettle from the fire, and couer it with fome couer fitte for it, that there fall no ordure or filthe in it; this boen, bury the Ktttle in Wheate bean, and close it well rounde aboute, couerping it with clothes and other thinges, fo that it bee well ftopped . Dou maie burie it, or hibe it in a hot bounghil, and leave it there the space of eight of tendates, and afterwarde bucouer it, and you hall finde a crust upon it the whiche you shall take and put in on one live, and you shall finde in the fated kettle, as it were little peeces of pce, whiche you shall take out, and put in another bellell, washing them with coole and frethe water, then bile them byon a Cable in the habbowe, and let those tiones whiche at the first time remained in the Arapner, bee mingled with the faled peeces of pce . Then take Alome de Fece, that is white, foure pounde in three paples full of water, three buces of Salt Peter, then boyle this with a finall fier, and fkimme it as you bid theo. ther, in prouping it boon your naple, or bypon paper, if it bee fooden, as before. This boen, take it from the fire, and let it reft, and when it is cleane, take a little paple full and a halfe of it, and let it on the fier in another cleane kettle. And when you fee that it will boyle, put in the faied Crufte, and that it bee of tenne pounde, and make it feeth as the other bio, alfairing bpon your naple of paper, as you bio before. Then put it in a little firkin, and laie two flicks a croffe, with foure Coardes, unto the whiche you thall tie a little Leave, to the intent they maie Aretch well, and without touchong the bottome by foure fingers, and that to the ende the Bozar male licke and cleane to it, and then burieit, as before. This must not bee patte in the barge, but annoyate the same that you finde Mickyng oppon the Coardes, with a feather, and the other whiche remaineth fill in the veffell, you that fprinkle, as it were a Salave. The cleare that you shall take out of it, muft bee of the bignette of a Dafell nutte of Beane: and the other that will be lefte, you thall put into the mater that remaineth, whiche pour that let on the fire, making it to feeth, and

### The fixtbooke

and doping as before, and so continue butill all the water bee converted and courned into Borar, so that nothing bee lost. And remember (at the beginning, when you dissolve it in luke warme water, as we have saied before (to putte to it the bignesse of a Ciche Pease of the ruen of a hare, sor that will make all the other partes of the Borar to cleave and take together.

#### I Agood and easie waie to make Aqua fortis, better than any other.

Ake Rothe Alome and vitrioll, of lalte peter, of els all three together, of eche of them like quantitie, that is wel calcined and burned, and wel braied. And if you will have it tronger, put as muche falte Beter aparte, as of Alome, and Mitrioll together: put all this in some pot, or bioff, well futed and claped over, and in the recipiente or receptone, twoo unces of well water, for every pounde of the faier fubfrances. Let the receptorie be in fresh water, and alwaies weate aboue with some weate linnen cloth, so that it be never brie. And by this meanes the exhalations or fumes will better mingle themselves with their water, and will not flicke or cleane to the recipiente . This boen, take the pot or Mioll futed, and trimme it to that the mouthe hang bownewarde, iotinging it with the recipient, without a Limbecke, lutying and claiping well the toyutes and libes with flowe, and the whites of Egges, and bispole and other it in suche manner, that the fire come not to the recipient. And at the beginning put a fewe hotte coales buder the bottome of the bioll or pot. untill the mater loofe and villolue it felfe : and paffe his first furie. This done, couer it with coales, and the fier must bee very high, and for to doe belt, there must bee little walles of bricke to holde by the greate coales, in greate quantitie bpon the faied pot. When you have made this greate fier, the space of three or foure or fire houres, all will be made. Then let it coole, and take out the water, whiche is hery good and perfect, and kepe it in a vellell of glalle well flopped with ware. The g The true and perfecte practife to caste mettalles, and all other workemanship of base chasing or embosyng, as well in Brasse as in Golde, Silver, Copper, Leade, Tinne, as of Cristall, Glasse, and Marble.

Irit of all, you multe have alwaies the yearth or lande d readie, wherein you will fashion and forme your worke but becaufe there bee binerle fortes, and euery manne Defleth it as he can gette it, and as he hath fkill in making it, wee will putte here fome of the furett and mofte perfecte, and of diverte kindes, to the ende that if a manne cannot get of make the one, be maie evermore have recourfe to the other. And understande, that all thele that wee will put here. maie bee fet a woorke eche of them by them felues, or mireb one with an other, or all together, for thei are good every waie . The bountie and perfection of ethe of thele pearthes. for to caft any mettallin, confifteth in thefe thynges, that is to witte: That first and cheefly it be fine and fmall, and in no. wife rough, of full of grommelles, to the intent that all thinges maie eafely take printe. Secondly, that their eceiue the mettall well, and that thei neither cleane, breake, chappe, or ware into a crufte. Thei must also bee tempered with a water called Magistra, (of the whiche wee will speake afterward ) to the intente that beeping baie, thei maie bee harber, and holde fafter together. Thirdlie, that thei maie continewe and ferue at binerfe foundynges and meltynges, to the intent that when you will calte many mettalles, or other thyns ges all of one forte, pe neeve not at every tyme make newe mouldes. Allo you must binderstande, that for mettalles that are lofte, as Leave and Tinne, all yearth, lott bee good, will fuffice: Prouted alwaies that it bee fine and finall, and well tempered with the lated Magistra, as I will beclave bereafter.

The firste yearth to casto in a moulde all

Take

## The fixt booke

Take Emerill, that menne burnishe swopes of Armone with, and braie it very small, inflaming it as wee will she we you afterward, and temper it, of reduce it into do we of paist with the said Magistra, as I wiltell you hereafter, and so dressing it, you shall make a very good earth, whiche will continue for many soundinges and meltynges, so that it bee well governed and tempered, and the more it is occupied, the better it will ware: Provided, that it be alwaies braied a new and then watered and tempered with the Magistra.

The seconde yearth or sande.

The peeces of those bellelles, or pottes of yearth, that are made in Clalentia in Italie, or other that Glaffemakers ble to keepe their molten glaffe in the furnace, and if you maie onely gette the bottomes, or the peeces from the mioble, to the lower mofte part of theim , it Mall bee the better , in takping awaie the glaffe that is rounde aboute theim, if not, take theim as you mate. Then take Golofmithes Crofettes , or meltyng pottes, newe, and breake them in peeces, and that the waight of the faied Crofettes, bee as muche as the peeces of the faied velfelles before. And thefe thyinges benng firft beaten, or ffams ped in a Morter, let them bee well braied after bypon a por= phire frome, with water, as menne braie colours, and bauping made theim verte fine and fmall, by feethying theim againe on the fire , as wee will after beclare , keepe theim in little Goates leather bagges, of in fome chofe bores, to the ende that because of their finenesse, thei flie not and fanishe awaie in the apre.

#### The third yearth or fande.

Ake the filping of Iron, Sande, or Iron Doze, or the sparkes that sie from hotte Iron when it is beaten, or els altogether, but that it be pure without any yearth or filthe, then putte it in an Iron panne, or in some other vessell that will endure the fire, sprinklying it with strong Uineger, and keeping it on the fire the space

space of eight howers, after this temper it with Aincger, and then incense and heate it in the fire, braiping and reneweping it ofte and diverse tymes, as the other. And keepe it in Leather bagges, or els in bores well stopped.

#### The fowerth yearth on Sande.

Ake peeces of Ponneile Rone, made hotte in the fire, and quenche it in Uineger fower tymes. Then take two partes of the sparkes of Iron, braied and stamped, and one parte of the Pomeile Rone: Pingle all together and put it in the fire, and braie it oftentymes, and so keepe it, as the other.

#### The fift yearth, and the most e perfecte.

Thei will be better, if not, take of what parte soeuer it bee, and burne them bypon the coales, of in some furnace, untill thei ware verie white: then stampe them and sist theim. This dooen, you shall putte the power in some Iron panne, of other thing emong the coales, so that it maie burne well, then put to it a good handfulull of Tallowe, stirryng it with some Iron, in suche wise, that all the Tallowe maie be burned with the said powder, leaving it so on the fire, yet half an hower. Then take it out and brais it, and burne it againe, sprinklyng and braising it often tymes, as you did the other, untill it bee berie sine and small, and then shall it bee perfect, and will serve so, many soundinges and meltynges.

#### The fixt yearth.

Thei bee verie white, and vie them in the fire, untill thei bee verie white, and vie theim in all thynges, as you vid the Dutton bones, and then keepe it, as bestope. Finallie, there is also yearth made of the hearbe called Tripolium, whereof the roote is of some men supposed to bee Turbit, of the Ashes of Aines, of strawe, of burned Paper, of Possedoung dried and burned, of Bricke stamped, of Bole of of redde yearth, or other thynges that remaine in the sire D. if. with:

### The fixt booke

without meltyng, wherein men printe verie well all maner of metall, the whiche also neither breake, cleaue in sonder, nor chap, as is aforesaied.

The fewenth yearth or fande.

Ake the shelles of a fishe, called in Latine Tellina, or Egge shelles, and stampe theim well together, and braie theim with water, burning them and braining them diverse tymes, as you doe the other before named but take heede diligently that this flie not, nor banishe awaie.

A goodly wase and maner, how to make all these year thes very fine and small, and al-

moste impalpable.

The whiche of these aforesaied yearthes you will, or any other, and after you have well framped it, and lifted it, baie it in a kettle by the fire, or in a fripng panne, or other bellell, butill it bee very botte: then take it from the fire, and frampe it well as before, with water of Uineger, beate it againe, and braie it ftill with was ter of Clineger, and neuer brie : Dooping fo fine of lire tymes. finally, you hall put it in a beffell of white yearth wel leaded, and poure into it as muche cleare water, as will furmout it fower fingers high:then ftirre it with a cleane ftick, and let it refte the space of a quarter of a Pater noster. Afters ward poure the water finely and wifely, into fome other belfell that is cleane: and boon thefaid pearth that remaineth in the firste vessell, pou shall poure other water, and stirre it, as before: then poure the fame with the other firste poures out: and thus dooe as often, butill that with the water you have poured out all the fineft, and fmalleft part of the fame pearth And if there remaine pet in the firste bestell, any parte of groffe yearth, braie it a newe, and then put it with the other.

This beeying booen, you shall lette all the same fine and small yearth, whiche you powred into the other bestell, goe boune unto the bottome: and then poure out faire and softely the water, and let the powder drie that remaineth in the bottome, the whiche afterwardes you shall braic well once,

and

and passe it through a fine Seene or Sarce of Silke (if you thinke good) and you shall have a pouder, suche as there is not the like, whiche you muste keepe, as the other before, in Leather bagges or boxes of woode well stopped, paistying or glewing the sides, to the intente that the pouder see not awaie, for it is a substaunce almost as sine, and as subtile ag the aper.

To make a water called Magistra, wherewith the saied earthes to make mouldes is tempred and moisted,

Deaule that the laied pearth be fall and firme, and that beying falhioned and drie, it mais holde toges ther, and not fall agains into pouder, you must emake this water, whiche is called la Magistra,

whiche is a woorde not knowen from whence it is beduced. as the Philolophers have forged, and give names to certain waters, according to theffect that thei ferue for, as thei have booen of this water, And it feemeth that thei meane by this, the fame thong that wee unberstande by the meane or waie, or fuche a thong, that is a meane or wate to keepe together, or to diffolue, or to doe fome like thing, thus is it made. Thei take common falt, the whiche thet wappe in a Limen clothe weate in water, of other licour, and beyng fo lapped bp, it is laied in the middle of the embers in a furnace, or in fome o. ther like place, to the intente that with a paire of Bellowes, thei maie giue it alwaies a greate fire, or els the putte it in fome Crofet, og other fmall beffell, luted and claied, blowing it well the space of anhower, then thet let it coole. And he that will not blowe it alwaies, as is afozelaied, let hym laye it in the middes of hote coales, and pet couer it well with fire, and when it is coole againe, he mufte fampe it, and putte it in a potte well Leaded, and put to it as muche water as will co. uer it, fower of fire fingers high : then muft be fette it on the fire, and ffirryng it, he fhall make all thefair falt to diffolue. This booen, it must coole againe, and bee ftrained of palled through a felte twice: and this is booen for to moift or bane Diij. the

### The fixt booke

the faied pearthes, and to make them holde together, as wee will veclare afterward. Also you maie make this Magistra, with the whites of Egges, beaten with a licke of a figge Tree, until thei bee converted and tourned into a frothe of scumme, then lette them refte the space of a night, and in the Adopting, power out the water that is sounde under the froathe. Which this water is the said yearth mossed and bained, and it appeared that it is better then other: so, it maketh a faster, and a sirmer, and clearer, not cleaveth so some unto the thynges caste in the mouldes: Therefore some putte a little of this water of white of Egges, with the other Magistra made of Salte. Deher put to it a little water of gumme Arabicke, addying in all thynges, subgemente, experience, and industrie.

Tomake Lutum sapientia very perfett.

The of the belte white potters yearth that you ca

ger, for in one place there is better then in an other that is to faie, of that whiche can befte endure the fire, as fuche as thei make pottes of in Padua, and like wife in Germanie: For it is of fuche perfection, that the Pottes whiche bee made of it, and wherein thei breffe their meate, maie allo ferue to founde mettalles in. Take then of the bette, and specially if it must ferue for a thong, that hath neede to bee long bpon a greate fire, otherwife take fuche as you can get. There is founde of it that is of a graie colour, as the common forte is, and also there is white, that men ble in fome place of Clicence, whiche is like loanes of Gipfum, of plaister, and is called of the Italians Florette de Chio Elle here in Englande bypon the ble thereof, maie gine it what name we wil Potters vie of it in Clenife, for to white the bithes and other thonges, before thei vernife or polithe them. There is also found of it that is redue, as in Apulea, where there is greate quantitie, and that thei call Boale, and is the perie fame that fome Apothecaries booe fell for Boale Ars menicke, and the Clenelians vie of it for to painte reove the forefrontes of their houses, with Lime, Bricke, and Clermis lion,

lion, couerpng it after warde with Dile of Line. This reade pearth is the fattelt, and the clammielt of all the reffe, and therefore it cleaueth foonel by the fire, if it bee not tempered with forme other fubftaunce . And becaufe that all the faien pearthes bee too fatte, the one more then the other, therefore menne putte to theim fome leane libftamee . Mow , if pout take of that of Afhe coloure, whiche is motte common, and the leaste fattie, you maie compose and make it in this mas ner. Lake of thefaied yearth fomer partes, of Clothmakers flore of thearing, one part, affes that have ferued in a bucke or other, halfe a parte, brie Dorfebounge, or the bounge of an Affe, one parte. If you will make it perfecter, put to it a few flamped Brickes, or fparkes of From Let all thefe thonges bee well framped, and lifted, that is to faie, the Wearth, the Alles, the Dorfeboung, the Brickes, and the fparkes of Je ron: Then mingle all together, and make it into yearth, and make a beode thereof, byon the whiche you thall cafte by little and little, the flore as equally as pou can . Chis becen, powze to it water, firryng it well firfte with a flicke, and then with a pallet broad at the ende. And when all is well the copporated together, as you would have it, laye it upon forie greate boarde, and beate it well, and that a good fpace, with fome greate ftaffe, op other Instrumente of Iron , mingelyng and ffirryng it well, for the longer you beate it, the bets ter it is . By this meane you thall have a verie good clave, for to lute or claie, and iopne Cliolles, Flagons of Glaffe to ftill with , and Bottelles of Gourbes for Willyng, and other greate thynges, as furnaces and fuche like, as wee will beclare afterward. But he that will make it with more eafe, let bym put the Wearth onely, the Flore, and the Horfen donna with a fewe aftes. Some put no horleboung to it, and fonie no flore, according to the purpole that thei make it for. for to floppe and and close op the mouthes of ftillping glaffes, 92 biolles, to the intent ther take no vent on the fire, thefair clay will be very good: nevertheleffe menne put unto it two partes of quicke lime, and the whites of Egges, and then it will D.iiij. pce

### The fixt booke

201

bee furer to lette nothping bente out, but the glasse it self. All kinde of claie of pearth would bee kepte moiste, and readie dressed for hym that will occupie it continually, but it muste not bee kept too watrie, not pet lest to drie, so, then it would serve for nothping, seeping that after it is once hardened, a manne can not dresse it any more, to dode any good withall. And when you put water to it, it is mollisted by little and little aboue, and as it were a sause, but within remaineth hard, and if you put too muche water to it, you marre it otterlie. Therefore when you see that it beginneth to ware drie, seede it a newe little and little with water, stirrying it till it bee well, and so you shall make it perfecte.

Certaine thynges, whiche he that will take in hande any Foundyng, or Castyng of Metsalles muste alwaies have readie.

and in order.

Craufe that inffrumentes and meanes, bee those that make all thynges come out of the workemannes hand with a perfection : Therefore, to the intente that when tyme is come to beginne a woorke, pou be not unfurniffico, 12 fultaine bamage for lacke of thonges necestarie : firte, let your coales bee of ftrong woode, your and brie, your crofettes of meltyng pottes without cleftes of chappes, and of graie colour, whiche commonly are better then the blacke or white, you must have a little paper or paiste borbe, to give it a bent ouer the mouthe of the crofet, whiche is bucouered for certain caufes: a cane of reede to blowe awaie the ofoure and filth out of the crofet, a thong eafter then with a paire of bellowes: an Iron with a booke, for to take the coales out of the crofet, or meltyng potte, and likewife a paire of Tonges, a preffe of wood to kepe fast and fure the fournes or mouldes, in pourpng in the mettall, twoo little tables or more of walnuttree woode, or Bore, or of fome other harde and malline wood, or els of Copper, made bery euen and equall on energ fibe, for to turne the mouldes, and to keepe them ftebbie, to the intent, that if in fall enging the moulves in the preffe, thei bee bee not equall and even without fide, thefe peeces maie fill by the emptie place: A compasse and a rule to parte, and buide the callying holes and pipe, wherein the mettall must runne, an Iron made like a scrapping Knife of Rasour, sharpe at the ende, and edged at the libes, fuche as Gilbers doe ble to make even the caftying holes, or pipes of mouldes, the which will ferue to make the breathping holes and pipes, that the papour goeth out at, when the woorke is made, and hauping no luche inftrumente, pou maie make thein with a knife, lo handlomely as you can . Dou mufte allo have readie a little Dile and Turpentine in a bilbe, with a little paper, or fome peece of Linnen clothe , to meate in the faied Dile and Turpentine, and to burne it, for to parfume the formes and moulbes, when thei bee well wiped, to the intent the mettall maie runne the better And because that sometyme suche parfume filleth up the hollownelle, and engrauping of the woorke, pou must have a Dares foote, to whipe aware the superfluitie of it, and allo for to fweepe together the buffe, to the intente it fall not, when you will calte any thong in the mouldes. And then mufte you have a brufhe, or rubber of Laten wire, and one of filke, luche as menne make cleane Combes with, for to rubbe and pooliffe the woorke, before it is formed and fathioned, to the intent to polithe and breffe it a newe, as neede Malbe, when the woorke is caffe.

The maner or order that a man ought to keepe, when he will caste or foundo mettal-

les, or any other thyng.

It fou thall laye the mettall, or other worke that pour will caste, in a dishe of strong Tineger, salt, and burned strawe: then rubbe it well with your hande, until it bee cleane: like wise with a rubber or brushe. This doen, washe it in freshe water, and wips it with a Linnen clothe. After this, laie upon a table of harde wood, or of Copper well polished, halfe the moulde or forme, that is to saie, the female. And let the middle parte, that is to saie, that whiche is ioned to the other, be saied upward upo the table, in whiche thynges thus other, be saied upward upo the table, in whiche thynges thus

#### The fixtbooke

laied, you Mall lay your mettalls, or the thing you will forme of fashion, and let it bee cleane, as we have fateb, ofdering it in luche forte, if there be but one, that it be iufte, and birectly againste the condute of pipe, and as lowe in the frame, as it maie, to thintent that the pipe or condite maie be the longer, and that it maie have mettall enough. If there be more then one, you thall order and let theim on the lives of the forme or frame, and leave place in the middle, for to make the hole of pipe, to poure the mettall in, And if there be more then twoo you must beware that one receive not the mettal of an other, but make to every one his little pipe or condite, whiche may aunfwere, and come fuffly to the pipe, or bole in the mibble. Then take one of thefair fine yearthes, well fifted through a fine Sarce, and when pou haue well braied it, put it in a platter or greate tilbe, to the intent that in handlyng it, there go nothing out, and you thall moifte it little and little with the water called Magistra, mirring it well with your handes, and rubbing it to long betwene your handes, that wringing it with your fifte, it holde and cleave together: but you mufte note that I fpeake of moistping it, a not of through weating it, for it maie not weate pour hande in prellying it, nor cleave buto pour hande like paifte, but that it onely holde together a little moze og lelle then bate flower og meale, and beeping lo wrong in your hand, it maie breake in peeces whe you touch it with your finger. And hanving thus brought it to a forme, lape it handlomely upo the mettalls in the forme or moulde, with the endes of youre fingers, and then with youre hande wring it, and preffe it harde boune, not fparpng to preffe it well, in puttying upon it the other little table, and preffping it boune with poure handes, as harde as pou can, pea with all pour might. Then with a cuttyng pron, with a right and eue enge, and with a ruler made iufte, pou thall liniate and make equall thefait formes, cuttyng awaie handlomely the earth that palleth over thefair mouldes, and fo laie them byon one of the peeces of wooll, and then the little flat table, then pou thall take with bothe pour handes the two little Tables, as boue

houe and beneath, and holoping them faite together, tourne hand formely the mouldes bplide boune, and taking awaie the little tablet table, you hall fee buber the mettalles in liftyng it bp, if there bee any pearth entred in, if there bee, you must take it awaie with the Pares foote. Then, fettping the other parte of the forme or moulde in his place, you thall fill it with the fame yearth, preffyng it well, as before, and makyng it euen and equall with the your. Afterward, with the pointe of the you pou shall lifte up a little, at one of the corners, halfe the moulde or forme, and take it of faire and foftly with your hande, and take out the mettalles numblie, touchong theim a little rounde about, with the pointe of a finall penne or quill: if at the first thei will not come out, tourne bounewarde that parte of the moulde, wherein thei bid flicke when you opened it. And if yet thei will not come out, frike them a croffe with a printe of a knife, butill that tourning boune ward the mouldes thei come out. And if in case thei bee not well minted, according to your mynde, you mate put them againe into their place, and preffe them again: and bauing fet on bothe fives, the twoo peeces of wooll, and the tables, close them in the preffe. If inallie with the laid Chauer, or Charpe pron, make the faied pipes of condites bollowe, compalling them with your compasse or rule, in suche forte, that thei come iuste and equally: then shall you trimme them so against the fire to to Die, tournyng them Cometyme untill thei bee tempered og wette in Dile and Curpentine: and beyng fet on fire, fmoke it, and if there remaine any superfluous thyng, wipe it a: wate with the Dares foote. Then iopne theim together again, and hanving lated to them the wooll, and tables, wring theim a little in the preffe, and in the meane tyme hauping made readie and molten the mettall ( if it bee Silver, or white Copper, it is knowen by the thinyng of it, and clearenesse in the meltyng pot: and if it bee Time, by castyng into it a ftone, or forme paper, and that it booe burne it ) pou fall cafte it, and the thong thall goe well, without any other help of aide, for to make it runne, laurng that after the Tinne is molten.

#### The fixtbooke

molten, put in a little, that is to faie, a twentith parte of Sublimarum, in respecte of the whole quantitie, and one eight parte of Antimonium: For belive that thefe thynges make it runne well, thei harben it, and make it founde well. Then the mondoes beeying colde, take out handlomely the mettalles, and when you will calte other, you mufte parfume and fmoke the mouldes againe: and then preffe them, and fo caft pour thyinges as before, and booe it as often as you thinke good . And if you fee that the mouldes bee not broken , and that you will keepe theim for an other tyme, you maie lave theim in a brie place, and thei will keepe well. finallie, the faied pearth taken out of the mouldes, braied and fifted, will bee alwaies better to ferue poure tourne . The mettalles fo catte, are fooden againe afterwarde, and ware white, fo that thei bee not of Time. Also you maie give to all these mettalles what colours pou will, as wee will beclare moze at large hereafter.

To make a white, or blanche and make white mettalles, and other thynges newly molten, and also for to renue mettalles of olde Silver.

Ake the mettalles, or other thyinges newly founbed of molten, of els the old ones that you will renue, and fair them boon the coles, tourning them often, butill thei ware of a graie coloure, then rub them with a bruthe of Copper wire, puttong the afterward in this white colour followping. Take falt water of the fea, or common water falter, with a handfull of Baie falte, wherein pou hall put the Lees of white Wine, roche Alomerawe. Boile all this in a panne Leaved: And if the woorke bee of Copper, made white by any Sophifficall fubstaunce, pou thall put in thefe thonges following, that is to faie, Siluet beaten, og Silner foile, the weight of a Spaniffe Roiall, falt Armoniacke , waiping three tymes as muche , falt peter, the weight of fine royalles. A.I the laid thunges beying put in forme por of earth hauping a courer, hauping a hole in the mios, for them in the mivole of the fire, coverying it with albes, and coales

coales by to the necke, and leave it there so, butill all the husmours bee breathed out, then let all coole againe, and beate it into powder verie small. This dooen, take an buce of this substance, or somewhat more or lesse, and boile it in the said white confection of the Salte water, onely halfe a quarter of an hower, puttyng in the mettalles, or other woorkes. Then powre out this water with the mettalls, into cleare and luke, warme water, and after rubbe the mettalles with the Tarstre or Lees, and other thynges that remaine in the pot: And haupng washed theim well with freashe water, wipe theim byie,

#### To gilte Iron with waters.

Ake Well, River, or Conduite water, and for thre pounde of the same, take two of Roche Alome, and water of Romaine Clitrioll, the waight of a penie of Spanishe greene, three vaces of Sal Gemma, and water of Orpimente, and let all boile together: and when you see it boile, put in Lees called Cartre, and Baie Salte, of ethe of their halfe an once, and when it hath sodden a little while, take it from the sire, and painte the Iron withall, then hauping set it in the sire to heate, burnishe it, and it is dooen.

#### The like an other waie.

Ake oile of Line fower wices, Tartre of White Lees two wices, the peakes of Egges harde refeed and stamped two wices, Aloe Cicatrinum an wice, Saffron a quarter of a diagrie, Curcuma the eight parte of a diagrie. Boile all these thyinges together, in a newe yearthen potte a good space, and if the oile of Line couer not all the saied substaunces, put in more water butill there be sufficiente, then annothe your Iron with this mirtion, hauping sirste burnished it, and so shall you make it of the colour of golde.

To gilte Iron with Golde foile and water, or els with golde mixt with Quicke filuer, as Goldfmithes are wont to gilt Siluer.

Take

### The fixtbooke

The Romaine Clitrioll an unce, rothe Alonte tho bices, falte Armoniacke an bice: All thefe thons: ges beyng well braten in pouter, and boiled in coal mon water, take poure Iron well burnifhed, and weate it with the laied water, rubbyng it well: Then lape on pour golde foile, and lette it bite by the fire. This booen, bure mife it with frome Hematite, as men are wont to boe, and it will bee berie faire. If you will gilte with Golde mirte with quicke Siluer, as Golofmithes vie to gile Siluer, pou thall abbe the laied water a bragme of Spanishe greene, halfe an buce of Sublimatum, and let it boile all together, then putte poure Iron to boile in the fater water but if it bee fo greate that it can not goe in, rubbe it with the faied boilpng water, and heate it that it maie receive the Amalgama of the quicke Siluer and the Bolde, the whiche Amalgama wee haue taught pour to make in the fifte Booke, and the Chapiter of mingelping or mirping of Golde. And when you have heated the Iron, gilte it with the same gold, so mired with the quick Siluer, and fmoke or fumeit at the fire with a Lampe, or with Brimftone, as Goldfmithes commonly boe, or rather with Mare, whereof wee will hereafter thewe pou, a berie good maner and waie, and better then that is bled in Germanie, any other place, where it hath betherto been viev.

to gilte Silver, whiche sheweth better,

To a sthying most e certaine, that Golde set by on white Aron or Sikier, sheweth not so saire as by you Brasser for as some as it beginneth to weare a little, menne maie see the whitehelle of the Iron or Silver, whiche is not so some upon any redd colour. Therefore many practicions, when thei will gilte any woode, or other thying, laye the bottonte or grounde (not of redde, as the most e parte dode, but) of pealowe, to the intent that the Golde shall not so some appeare worne, as uppon the redde, and more uppon the white.

The

The faied pealowe can not bee faied oppon Iron of Silver, but leaving all this alde, whe you will gifte Silver, of give a colour of Braffe timo Iron, you thall doe after this maner, Take Armoniaoke, at your discretion, but let the Aitrioll be greater in quantitie, then the other thynges: put all this well beaten in powder, into strong Aineger, lettyng it boile halfe anhower. And when you have taken it from the fire, while the substances bee pet boiling, you shall put in your Iron, that you will colour, coveryng well the potte with his cover, and with clothe byon it, that it bent not out, and so let it coole and you shall have youre Iron well coloured of a Brasen coloure, and thus maie you gifte it with quicke silver, as if it were Brasse. This secrete is goodly and prostable.

I water or colour to laye under Diamonde s, as well true as counterfeste, that is to faie, made of white Suphires, as wee will declare afterward.

Take the smoke of a candle, gathered together in the bottome of a Basen, and make it into a doawe, with a little oile of Masticke: then put the saied mirtion under the Diamonde in the Ryng, where you will set it.

To counterfelt a Diamond with a white Saphire.

lers, that we almost all one maner indifferent goods but wee, (after wee have vescribed their fashion) wil shewe you a wate far better. Thei take a Saphire of a good white colour, and set in the fire in a Goldsmithes Croset emong silping of Iron, or of Golde, thinkping because it is of greate value, that it is better so suche a purpose, but yet the silping of Iron is a greate deale better. Thei set this siling or rubbishe of Iron become almost red, without meltyng it, a caste their Saphire into it, leaving it therein a pretie wile. And after their have take it out, if the white color like a Diamond pode not like them, thei caste it in againe, and so often till theisee it be to their fantalie, then theise it in a ryng, and colour

### Thefixtbooke

colour it as before. Now here followeth an other waie farre better. Take white finalt well beaten in power, and mingle it with the faied filping of Gold, or Iron, but so that there bee as muche smalt as filping, then take a little other smalt with out filping, and make it into doawe with your spittle, and in this doawe wrappe your Saphire, and let it drie well at the fire. This doden, the it at the ende of a small sine wire, and leave the other ende so long, that you maie plucke it out whe you will. Afterwarde cover it with the saied filpinges, and leave it so on the sire a certaine space: until the filping bee besie hotte, as is aforesaied, but so that in case it melte: Then plucke out once your Saphire, to see if the colour please you, if not, put hym in againe, but it to faire to your mynde.

To ingrosse thinne Ballasses to set in rynges,

of what greatnesse of largenesse you will, and take a peece of sine Cristall, coloured like a Ballasse, that take a greate graine of Masticke, the whiche you shall sticke byon the point of a knife, and heate it well againe the sire, and sodainly it will caste out a little droppe, like the teare of a mannes eye, hauping a lustre like a pearle, with the whiche droppe, gleme on the said Ballasse byon the Cristall, and feare not that it will gather to a lumpe, or hinder the colour: then polishe it, and give it a lustre, and so let it in gold and it will be verie saire, and seme to be verily a Ballasse.

To make Rubies of two peeces, and Emerandes,

Take the brop or teare of Masticke, whereof wee have spoken in the Chapiter before, and if you will make Emeraudes, you shall colour it with Spanish grene, tempered and mingled with oile, puttying to it a little ware, if neede bee, and if it bee thicke, temper it with water. But if you will make Rubies, take gumme Arabicke, Alome Sucarine, rawe Roche Alome, as muche of the one as of the other, and let it boile together in common water: then putte into

into the fated water fome Brafile cut finall, and let it feeth. puttying to it fome Alome Catine fo called, becaule it is boy led in a caudzon, of the whiche the more there is, the barker it will be, then take the proppe of Masticke about faied, and colour it with the faied redde. This boen, take two peeces of Cristall opelled and trimmed with the wheele, of what fashis on and greatnelle you will, fo that the peece whiche you will laie oppermolt, be not fo great as the other underneath, that is to faie, the one oreffed upon the other, as the naple upon the finger, tuft on every live, After this laie that binderneath byon a little fire panne, or some other instrument of you on the coales, that the faied Cristall maie be very botte, and then touch it bpon with the laied redde droppe or teare, which you that take upon the ende of the Aicke:but it must be fo hot, that it maie droppe bowne the better: and when you fee that the faied peece of Criftall is coloured enough, pou fall take the other leffer peece, that must bee fette aboue, whiche like wife mult be botte, and fette it upon the faice proppe, and it will conglutinate and glewe together the two peeces of Criftal, without cauling aup thicknesse of let to the lustre of the Rubie, the whiche thall be cleare and bright on euerp live, After. warde lette it in your Ring, lettyng to the Rubie the redde leafe, and the greene to the Emeraudes, as wee will teache you hereafter howe to make the faied leaves for all kinde of frones, as well fine as artificiall.

To make a paiste or dowe for precious stones, as Emerandes, Rubies, Saphires, and suche like, whiche be but of one peece well coloured within and without.

Ake potters leave burned, three vaces, and put it in as muche water as will couer it a finger or two high: then stirre it with your singer, lettyng it goe downe to the bottome. Afterwarde poure out the water, whiche wil serve so; to weate within side the earthen potte leaved, to the intent that the matter cleave not to the sides of it, wherein you putte all the substance. Then take other three vaces of Clernissian dried, and myngle it with the saied leave, and hurned

## The fixt booke

burned, of els of a Calcidoine stone, with softene of streene carrates at the moste, of Rublike of sparkes of Copper. And these thinges well stamped and mingled together, you shall put in a pot of earth leaded, well weate within with the saied water of the leade: then couer it and set it in a glassemakers furnace by the space of three of soure daies, and you shall have a very faire paste of dome, which you may cause to be dressed with the wheele as you will. At I sense men bupe the stone so, a groate of sire pens at the moste. And to make yellowe stones, you shall putte to it the rust of rubbishe of you. And to make Rubies, putte to it Cinople of redde leade: and in those that bee of colours, you shall followe the offer that we will teache you hereaster.

To make Emerhandes, or other stones or lewels.

Ake Sal alcali, and dissolve it in water, distillying it through a felt, and brieft, then biffolue it againe, and brie it fo three tymes, afterward beate it into pouder! then take fine Chailfall, and caufe an Aporticatie to frampe and lift it for you, as they boe Christall prepared. Chen take two buces and a halfe of the faire Christall, of Sat ateatitwo paces, Spanifie greene an unce, firft tempered and fleeped in Clineger, and then ftrapned. The faied three pouders pou thall putte in a vellell, as in a newe earthen potte teapen, the whiche potte you shall lute and claie over; and cover it that it take no bente, then leave it foclaped and luted the frace of three vaies, the longer the better, butill all bee through brie. Afterward, you hall put it in a potters furnace, the frace of foure and twentie houres. Then take the fateb composition, and breffe it as men doe fine flones and you shall have theint excellent, And if you will have Rubies, put Cinople to it, in freade of Spanishegreene. If you wil have Saphirs, put to it Lapis Lafuls. But if you wil have lacing thes, you must put in Cozall in freade of greene Clerberame, as is befoge faied.

To calcine or burne Cristall and the Calcidoine stone, to put in the saied mixtions of precious stones.

Take

and take the peeces of Cristall, or Calcidoine stone, and beate their upon the sire in an year lade or sire panne: then quenche them whom the sire in an year lade or sire panne: then quenche them in the water that is in the dish: take them out, and heate them againe, and quenche their as before in the same water, doing so sire or seven tymes, and they shall be very well calcined and burned. Then beate them sinely into powder, and put it into the saied mirtion. Reverthelesse remember, that if you will make Emerauldes you muste beate the saied studitances to powder in a brasen morter. But if you will make Emerauldes you muste beate the saied studitances to powder in a brasen morter. But if you will make Rubies, or other, you must stampe them in an year morter, and beware that they touche not the brasse.

#### I Awater to harden the faied stones.

Icaufe that al the faier Artificiall fromes are commons ly brittle, for to harven them doe as followeth. Take little peeces of Calamita, and calcine them as you bit the Christall : then beate them into power, and putte it in a moult place, untill it be turned and billolued into water, with the whiche you shall kneave Utrioll Almaine of Romayne, raive without making it redue : then make thereof a lofte paifte or boame, or els a Sirope, whiche you thall ftill in a glaffe or bioll with a crooked necke, or in an brinall, and with the water that commeth of it, you that kneade Barly flowie, making a harve paifte, in the whiche you thall wrappe your malle of flones, made as is before faied, or the flones felfe when they bee drelled and fathioned with the wheele: then putte them to wrapped in the fame palte, into an Duen with a batche of breade, and take them out with the breade . And when you have taken of the palte, you hall finde your fromes harde, as if they were naturall . If you fee it bee neede, you maie couer theim with the faier pailte, and bake theim as gaine in an Duen, and then Gall you have them perfecte and harbe.

Total and Totalcine fine Sylver. and the still all

### The fixt booke

Eing that we are entred into the matter of calcinying. we will thewe you the Calcination of fine Silver, and then of Talchum, as we have promifes before. There be biners wates of calcining filuer, whereof we will put here thie of the beft. Take fine filuer beaten berp fine and thinne, then cut it in peeces as big as a Spanishe royall, or more or leffe, for it maketh no greate matter: then take a crofet, or an earthen pot, and laie in the bottome of it a ranke of common falte, not white, not prepared of trmmed to eate, but even as it commeth out of the faltnelle or falte panne, and it must be stamped very small. Cipon this falte you shall laie like wife a ranke of the faied peeces of filuer, and then an other of falte, and an other of filuer, and fo confequentelp as long as your filuer lafteth, in fuche fortethat the laft ranke maie be of falt, and that good and thicke: then couer all this with a paper lu: tying and claiping wel the crofet of little earthen pot, and leauing a little hole in the covering the bigneffe of a goofe quill. And when it is bie, couer it ouer, and rounde aboute with. coales and embers, and leave it in luche a fire, at the leaft iif. or foure houres: then hauping taken it out, and al being coole, open the crofet, and take out the peeces of filuer one after an other, making them cleane, that the falt flicke not byon them. And if you perceive & they be so brittle that you maie breake them with your finger, like a cruft of breade, it is boen and made:if not, put them againe into the crofet or potte, fettyng them in the fire as before. And to make it perfecte, you mult Doe this three tymes or more. This boen, make your filuer into pouder, and walle it in a difffull of hot water, and let it finke to the bottome. After fraine out the water fo handes formely, that you lofe no parte of the faieb pouber:03 to auoibe all baungers, paffe it through a felt: this boen, put other botte water to it, and ftraine it out as before, fo often till pou maie knowe by the tafte of the water, that all the falte is purged awaie. Then that your filuer be well calcined, and biminithed of the weight, bried and become from his nature into a malfine parce, and fomewhat like buto golve : thus will it ferue . pot CHARLES .N. 61

pou for bluers thinges, if pour can breffe to well. The like is poen with Talebum in Weave of common falter but then pour neede not wathe it in hotte water. Some valcine it with late of Talcham twelve of fiftene tymes and more, to the intente to hatte it more maffine and founder, and more commobious to take colour. It mais be allo poen in this maner, that is to faie, to melte the filuer in a Golofmithes meleping potte, and for every brice of the fame, to putte in a pounde of more of Bumitone framped, and that little and little Erne it is, that fo it will confirme more than by the Salte of Talehum, but it thall bee farre better if the Brimttone bee firft purged in frong lie (that is to faie, made with frong alles, and quicke Lime, or fuche like chinges.) Rowe let vs come to the other maners of calcinying Situet pragament programed agradut

The seconde maner of calcinyne Sylver Ake Aqua fortis soparatina, made with Salt Peter and Alome, as we have befoge beclared, then take fine filuer, filet of polifiet, or beaten into leaues, or mabe in fmail peeces or graines, that is to laie, of the faier Silier one parte, and of Aqua foreis, three parts, and have the lated water in a violl:then putte in the faieb filuer, and you fall fee it will incontinent begin to boyle, and that the bottome of the violl will be botte if the water be good. Let it so boyle, untill it boyle not eate no more, holding still the viol in your hande, of lettyng it in some place faire from the fire Win ffthe mater be not ftrong, you must fette ica little to the fire, holoping fill the violl in pour hande bpon the embers, or els pou maie lette it byon a fewe aftes, or bypon fome tittle furnace. And when it bath left bopling, and eaten all the Spluer, pour hall fee the water wate greene, fo that there thall remaine notil. Her in the bottome, if that the water were well calcined and burnevifor then it would make as it were white Lime at the bottome, arif there were any golde in the Silver, it woulde make it bescende to the bottome in little rounde peeces like pearles of like fame. Nowenfeer that the fater fluce is offfolued, and eaten of the faice Aqua forthe you thall cake an Poiis. other

## The fixt booke

other violl bigger, or an winall or earthen potte halfe full or more of Well or River water, whereinto you have diffolued and have in a readinesse a good handefull of common white falte: then let the faien water be strainen two or three tymes. This doen, you shall poure the Aqua fortis, whiche dissolved the filuee into the falte water, leaving it to the space of foure or fire boures then hall you finde at the bottome as it were a bedge or banke, whiche shall be the silver dissolved, and the Salte, Aqua foreis, and alfo a parte of the common Salte that you put in. Afterwarde distill the laied water by a felte. and take the Silver that is to descended to the bottome, and put it in a croset, conerpug it well, to the intent there fall no ordure or filthe into it; then burie and couet it ouer and ouer in hotte burnyng Embers , conerpng it well also with fire. that it maie burne the space of three houres or more. Finally let it coole well againe, and poure the Sikuer out of the crofet, into a diffefull of botte water, firring it a little together with your finger, and then lette it reft : and after poure out faire and foffly the faied water, and putte in other, bonng as before, untill the water ware no more falte: this boen let the filuer onie whiche shalbe very well calcined, for to ferue pour turne in any thing that you will, a mined manifest the at

### The thirde maner of calcinyng Sylner.

To a fiall mire together into bowe or painte called Amalgama , one parte of Spluer leaves , with three of foure partes of quicke Silver, as we have beclared in the fife Booke, in the Chapter of the maner home to braie goldethen breie this Amalgama, or paifte, with common falt, and fenit to the fire, butill the quicke Silner be vanilliet awaie, afterwarde mafte it with hoote water, fe muche and fo ofcen, that the water bee no more falte, then than you hand pour liluen calcined. After this, if pou thinke good poumaie braie it againe with other falte, without other quicke filuer: and then putte it to the fire in acrofet, three or foure houres, foinco, and cater of the vairbecole ai se, sninga ti schew dine 336/30

To

## To calcine Talchum quickly out of hande.

Icaufe that Talebam is a thing of fo greate impor-Staunce, and so uniche desired of all good wittes, men have founde divers waies to calcing it, the which teache be that we must putte to it twice as muche Salte Beter, as common falte or rawe Tartre with the Talchum, and then putte all this in a furnace certaine dates, and then to feparate the faied Salte on Cartre with botte water, Dther heate it byon the coales, and quenchit in pille, and boe it oftentimes. Dther there bee that map it in little white peeces of wollen clothe, and putte it in the middes of a greate fire, the space of half an houre or more, and then thei finde it throughly molten and all in a light peece, and full of hoales like a Sponge, not muche bifferpng from burned Alome. All the whiche maies to faie the truth are nothing worth, nor boe not perfectly calcine it, where they corrupte the nature of the Cartre, and make it become like buto quicke Lime of Alome or els of little strength. Howe for to calcine it out of hande, and perfectly, pour thall take the Talchum rate, and make it into little leaves, or framped as well as is pollible, and then put it in a crofet, of in a faire panne among the botte coales. And when it is very hotte, or rather redde hotte, you hall putte too it Droppe by Droppe, bistilled Clineger, wherein Cartre hath beene diffolued, and put therebuto the thirde parte of Aqua vite, pourpng it by little and little uppon the hotte Lees of Cartre, that is to faie, three buces of Clineger for every pounde of Talchum, then take it from the fire, and you shall finde it faire and well calcined. Finally you shall washe it with hotre water, to the intent to separate the Lees of Cartre from it. It'is calcined also being made in leaves as thinne as is pollible, laiping them by ranckes or beddes, with little flatte peeces of Spluer in a crofet luter and claved, then put them in a furnace where glaffe or bricke is mave by the frace of foure offine baies . The like is voer with little peeces of gres bigh. Lette it bople fa the frace of an house, the semi

I An excellent and very easie waie to gilte yron, copper, and Sylver, to make it seeme attitut mann at like maffine golde.

Irft if you will gilt filner, or yron, you must give it the + colour of Copper, as we have aforefaled: then take beatengolbe whiche pou thall mire with quicke filuer, and make Amalgama or pailte thereof, as is faier before, and Mall put the faier Amalgama in a little vifte, won whiche pout hall poure the fuice of a fruite called Cueumis afininus. fuelje a quantitie that it maie be aboue the faier fubffances a finger bigh . Reepe this golve thus prepared and trimmed, and couet it, to the intent there fall no filth or ordire into it. whiche pou maie vie and occupie when you wil. Afterward, the thinges that you will gilte, must be very cleane, and well polithed, then with a penfell pout fall giue them of the faicd molde to prepared with quicke Silver, and as it were viflot ned, rubbyng it well all aboute. If you will not voe fo, you maie gilt after the common maner of Goldinithes: pet not. withstanding with golde made into Amalgama, or miced. as is aforelated, chafing the woorke that you will gilte with Aqua fortis, as they boe . Then make the quicke filuer banithe awaie, as the Goldelinithes of Italie commonly boe. that is to faie, with a Lampe of Line feebe Dple, and with Brimftone, and make afterwarde a gifte uppon the woorke that is like Saffron . But I counfell you to ble this maner in the Chapter following, whiche is partely the fame that the Goldelmithes boe vie in Fraunce, and els where, but it is muche amended, and this is it.

> A perfect maner and waie to gilte, and to make the quicke Sylver to vanishe awaie from the thing gilted.

At in a panne the rubbiffe or fcumme of Copper, and the filying of your, then youre bypon it frong Clineger not biffilled, as muche as will court it two or three fins gers high. Lette it boyle fo the fpace of an houre, then poure

out

711 Here folossasalos able of

before, and doe thus foure or fire comes. Afterwarde, make the faied Clineger put together, to evaporate or drie uppe, or els make it distill but, for to have one Chrieger of it, whiche will be good for manie chinges! This wen you thall put intends faied power remaining at the bottome, the eight part of Almaine Clitricall, and as muche of Finite power, with a little of the halfe of an eight parte of Salte Armoniacke, with a little ople of Line, or ople Dlive, pour hall putte little and little the fapo powers wel mingled together. Finally take that which pour hade covered with the faied example of Golde and quicke Spluer, and with a penfell cover and late thouse

well with the faire ware so with the pure it so continue all the ware, and the lette it burne and consume all the ware, and the ware.

the induction of the first gifte, that it fall be like has duded out

cult himtomes this sologenthager troublying the gross

And at the ende you maie poolithe it with the bruthes of Copper wire and colde

the beave, and sudsian norg forestand them that been beauth, to take ewicosocian riading ar ordinarie pullific

cion , that is co fair , at the limping , and m. deponder.

Folio.

Lord eath and good remedic for coheale at mance of paths.

The ende of the Secretes of Dom

continue and residence into a potable incourse, which is a religious point of the Continue of

Hallo?

P.v.

Here

## Here foloweth the Table of

out the face Chief ni had processor destant in book as being the face the found of the face and being the found of the face of

ipe manner and fecrete howe to conferme a mans pouch; and to holde backerolderage, to maintage a man alwaies in health and the ingth has in the fapress flowing of his peaces, so to a my hims made all of otto, 1;

mable vertue, the tupiche taken at the mouthe firengthes the methand augmenteth the naturall heate and radically mois flues, purified the blows, and clenfeth the Comacke from all funer fluities of humburgs. And by that means conferently the bealth and youth y and prolongeth the life of hymethat which the bealth and youth y and prolongeth the life of hymethat which the bealth and youth y and prolongeth the life of hymethat which the bealth and youth y and prolongeth the life of hymethat which the bealth and youth your bealth and a down some of the life of hymethat which the bealth and youth your bealth and youth youth the bealth and youth youth the bealth and youth the life of hymethat which has been a life of hymethat which has been a life of hymethat which has been and the life of hymethat which has been a life of hymethat which has been and had been a life of hymethat which h

A potion of minke to bee vied in steade of Sprope, good for men of all ages and complections of that will bee purged: the whiche taken what date you will, dryueth awaie the euill humoures, without moundage, troublying the good, or boing any hunte. And it is also very good for the greate Pockes, and all infirmities, as well of the stomacke, as of the heade, and is likewise profitable for them that bee in health, to take twice in the pearens an ordinarie purgation, that is to saie, at the spring, and in September.

Folio.

A very easie and good remedie for to heale al maner of pocks whiche is made with little cost, and required not that a man keepe his bedde or his boule, but maie we it going in the streates. And it is also very good to all kinde of grief in p toynts, in what parte of the bodie so ever it be. Fol. 6.

To resolve and reducte golde into a potable licoure, whiche conserveth the pourty and healthe of a man, as well taken by it selfe, as incred with the localated licoure, spoken of in the seconde Chapter of this present Booke, and will heale every disease that is thoughte incurable, in the space of

.v.9

feuen

## The Table!

feuen baies, at the the fi	ircheft, gliennitma ampin Ivent.
To heale an excrefcencen	growing up of the flethe, within
the varu of a man, alhei	tit were rooted in of a long time.
Folio.	क रेत सक्तेष्ट्रका देवसमुन्ति माराज्येति हैं।
To heale all maner of int	lamation; and emil bisposition of
the liver, and by this &	satisfaction? substant orthoristion of
the times and up title a	ecrete have beene healer cercaine
. per tones, writer han the	ir faces as it were Lepie, greate
mouen Legges, their	ampes inflamed and rough with
mande of wall the section	.mode urthat bath abunche ark
Coheale the Emerhandes	oppilles, in a night, a rare Se-
crete and very excellent	6 militar cenerale for onerhat is be
A fingular Dintment Joh	iche healeth all burning with fire,
nor leaupner Cicatrice o	fkarre where it was Whem.
A perfect and money come	vie for theurthan be weake of cro-
macke, and can not been	e their meate without vontieping
itim againer sale land r	inchangly of the Archeoff or Moent.
An excellence 12 emenie tol	erewith a Moman of thirtie and
fire negree tong beales	et e totth a cotoman of rightic and
mache that in the Green	s that have to marren her fro-
some some to the three	of twoo peares and an halfe, thee
was never naturately hot	arged bownewarde : And as fone
an thee hanne eatest att	y thung, thee boinited it uppe as
game, to that the became	e pellowe, and as die as a fricke:
Mince of the time to all of the	of cute lands accurate meranical
The nemedies very good	againste the Mormes in little
. Children.	mode and bearing and the second on the second on the second of the secon
Obeleconderemedieout en	medice an outer Seametellion
elle thirderemedie.	and a grant of the state of them.
To heale chilozen of the Kin	naticke visease, whiche hapneth
unto them by realon of a	Charme with two heades, that
breebeth in theinhonies	the whiche Morme, commung
hittishe house canfeel el	em to have suche a passion, that
afronement is bellesh the	bein to have turned pattion, that
Growente forth of Wines	me une all affent Chail dent.
A concent to the camping in	dinelled affuillat rachaen Ivem.
wasterde abit of the struction	to heale all maner of Cankers,
Aurenta of Toses of Iklitch	e come of a putrities humoure,
that	dus
7	The state of the s

# The Table |

morning continually, commonly called pillules is and	
mialfo to healeindeterace and oloe wounders. The ala Joens.	
The state of the s	
Against the bitying of all benomous beattes. The in I dem.	
Against the bitying draft bettottous better pron oute of a Arome heave; of any other pron oute of a Apent.	
strandings karali ilea entre Chilarenes inali Apem.	
Against a behement cough of pong Chilven, Indian.  Against a behement cough of pong Chilven, Indian.  For hym that hath a bunche or knobbe in his heave, or that	•
hathhis beave swollen with a fall. Folio. 12.	
A good remedie for one that is deafe.	-
mplace. and rigration grandly to rouse and increase, realing	
Co make a momans Mike to come and increale, Folit 3.	
To make a mornants spilike to the Burgeons, that re-	
A CALL AND ASSAULT OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PA	
An other remedie for the same burgeons of p pocks. Idem.	
An other remedie to the lattle but gette that hath any blow A very easie and perfect remedie for lyin that hath any blow	
THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PRO	
O C. ALA ASSESSED WITH THE THE VALUE OF THE PARTY OF THE	
it is easte to be made, and with little cost, and that it is of	
in to maruellous operations Thoug more inhighers called in	
THE PARTY OF THE P	
THE RESERVE AND AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY	
A THE PART OF THE	
A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O	
The state of the s	
Day a few 30 come 4 larray liberty like and surjection	
A TOTAL CONTRACTOR PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF	
CO CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY	1
The state of the s	
din	

that Mature gaue it no moze nourishment. Folio. 17.
To make an opntement the moste excellente in the worlde,
whole vertues are infinite, as we will veclare afterward,
which Princes ought to commaund to be made and kept
in their common wealthes: and that it thoulde be made in
the prefence of Phylitions, as Triacle is made, or at the
leafte every man ought to have it in his boufe, and fpeci-
ally because a man mate make a great quantitie of it, and
the longer it is kept the better it wareth. Folio. 18.
A very true and proued remedie againft a quartaine Aque.
Folio. 1210 La diamentalia de la compania de 19.
To heale Martes, a Secrete very excellente and ealle to be
boen, proued and experimented byon divers persones.
Folio. Tante and sent as sala all all all a 20.
A very profitable and eafie remedie to be mat e against plu-
relies, whiche in twoo baies healed a Smith that was al-
most beave, and had not flept in two nightes. Folio.20.
Another Decrete of remedie against the saied difeale of the
plurelie. Folio.2 I.
Another goodly Secrete against the same vileale. Ibem.
Another against the same disease. Joem.
To make a water good for the breaft or fromacke, of the
whiche men ble to give them brinke that be tornented or
greeued with a fritch in the live, of pluretike Apostumes:
the whiche water is of a maruellous good favoure, and
mundifieth very well the breatt or fromacke. Idem.
Against all diseases of the mouth, palate, throate, gummes,
and lawes to the angle of the and and folio.22.
For all woundes or fores of the Legges, bee they recente or
olde, although the Legges were covered over with them
and eaten unto the bone. Idem.
To heale fwollen Knees of Legs, redde and full of humours:
a secrete marueilous good, easie to be made, and of little
charge, and oftentymes proned. Folio.23.
A bery fure and perfect remedie againft a Sciatica, often ti-
med

	mes proued and experimented in divers partes of the worlde. Idem.
-	A water for to heale in five daies at the moste, all manner of
	greate Scabbes, as well inwarde as outwarde, and is a
	water cleare and white, and of an odoriferous lauour, fuch
	as a man maie present to a Queene. Folio.24.
	Against the disease of greefe of the flankes, and the Collike
	pallion, experimented and proued divers tynes. Fo.2 5.
	Another remedie against the same. Idem.
	Another perfecte remedie againste the same difeale, and to
	make a man pille that hath been thee or foure vales with-
	out making water, and that in the space of half an houre,
	and will breake the frome in ten or twelve baies. Idem.
,	Another remedie againste the Stone, and paine of the Rai.
	nes.
-	The last and most excellent remedie of al, against the stone,
	bee it in the Reines of in the Bladder, of what qualitie of
	quantitie so euer it be. Folio.26.
	For hym that spitteth bloom, by hauping some beine of his
	breaft broken. Folio.27.
	Against the greefe in the lungs, and spitting of blow, a thing
	experimented. Idem.
	Against the paine of the flankes, of the raines, and all other
	greefes. Indiana and de
	Against the flinkpng of the breath.
	Against the bityng of a madde bogge, and the rage of mad-
	nelle that followeth the man after he is bitten. I Idem.
	To take awale the deave fleshe that commeth or groweth in the nose.
	for one whiche (with fallyng from some high place) feareth
	to have something broken in his bodie. Ivem.
	A very good and easte remedie against the disease called the
	* M4/
	Another remedie against the same disease. Folio.28.
	To knowe whether ever a Moman shall conceive or not.
	Folio.
	2) prine

sel Folio Diors to Mante Mantenta	re-tiret problems as a second
A very rare remedie for to take the ker throte in fiftie vales at the further	eobem.
throte in fiftie vates at the furtheft.	nels out of a mannes
Another remedie estimate	Them.
A thing ernerimenter made.	Idem.
A thing experimented and proued to be the same disease.	e bery true, against
Comake the Chime Greets	Ibem.
To make the skinne stretche and retor place, after the kernell is healed.	true againe into his
A perp exquisite rements	Idem.
Augina, and in Oreobe Comment	eale called in Latine
tion of the approfess of at all	pupers an inflama:
call it Squenancie in of notice of	esthe Frenche men
Another arrainst the former	Folio.20.
Another an ainst the fame Garage	Joens.
A very good remedie against the Kinges	Joent.
The same with a straight of the same of the same	THE TWIN THE PURISH AND A SEASON COMMISSION CONTRACTOR OF THE PURISH OF
mouther a for a class of a tubural	unce taken at the
A DEMUENTO MISTOR SWAFELS & SAY	Jugitt.
tues, as we will theme you after.	n and notable per-
Sciatica, whiche we promifed to speake	of in the Albanie the
of the Sciatica, it would distribute to the are	or many Chapter
A notable lecrete to heale a madde man, be	Folio.31.
heade of branne, or otherwise.	middine Coin Ala
heade or brayne, or otherwise.	Moore the file
A THE DIE STRILLEFT CHICKSOI & CO. CO. C.	hiche healeth the
greefe of payne of the heave, bee it innet	erate or recente
good menuvie, from colours in the fight, cause	a man to have a
good memorie, good coloure in the face, a	mo bee alfonern
against the paine of momens in the	Folio.22
against the paine of womens breattes, a ber	p excellente re-
To rine a Fellon Cotton of the Control Cont	3 Dem.
Property of the property of the same and the	The state of the s
postumes of swellinges, whiche have need some ripping.	e of quicke and
Tanbur D. Granther.	Joem.
	To

To resolue a Felon, Cattes haire, Boyle of Botche, at the first beginning. Folio.33.
To make Emplastrum Aureum, whiche is of a wonderfull bertue, for all fortes of woundes. Ident.
Another excellente secrete whiche was brought oute of In- dia, and is very good for divers accidentes of mannes bo- die. Idem.
Against all maner of Coughes, as well inveterate and olde, as recent and newe, a certaine and fure remedie. Idem.
An excellent Conserve against the Cough, and all anguishe of the breast, whiche also mundifieth and clenseth the stomacke, causeth a good boice, and a faire colour in the face.
A goodly and pleasaunt Secrete to heale the Cough, in rub- bying the Soles of the feete: and is a thing very eatie and certaine.
A very goodly and easie remedie to heale in a daie of twaine all manner of invecerate and olde woundes, wherein is growen deade and superfluous slesse, and woundes that can not be cured by any other medicines, folio.35.
Against all manner of Pestilence of Plague, be it never so behement, a most certaine and proved thing. Idem.
A bery good parfinne against the Plague. 3 Joem.
Another remedie very good against the Plague. Idem.
An Dintment to make an Apoltume breake, and the fore of the Plague to fall of. Folio. 36.
Another remedie against the Plague. I die Joem.
Another very good remedie against the Plague. Indem.
Another against the Plague. In those to aning sil Idem.
A thing often tymes proued and experimented against the
Appeleruative against the Plague often times proved. Ide.
Another. Another.

Another.	Of the feconder has	Irem.
In a fulpect con	he de a palagale. O SI	3dem.
THINKING ANGELL LL	LEU GILL LITTER THE THE LITTER	
AL ACCE DESTERRIS	SELECTIFACIBLE FOR INTERPRETATION OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	MARKET STATE OF THE STATE OF TH
THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY O	THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON OF THE PARTY OF TH	. W. A -
we wint a stail	HIM IF HIM AN OFFICE OF A CARACITA AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AN	The second secon
TOTAL PARTIES AND THE	LIEBLE TERRET A MACTOR WASHINGTON	A Committee of the Comm
AS ACCA MOUNT FRIII	EULE ACTAINIT the mount of an final	C .v
ALD mounts and titulity	CHILLY BE ENT HAPITHONES IN MANUAL AND	Cara
	AND AN AREA OF THE PARTY OF THE	C. C
AA SHARRE HILLE LIII	UIII AIIIIPG NY TSOHON GARAGES AL.	
AL mend A 73 d 12 (7 12)	HAW ALYMUITURE DELICATION OF A ST	COLUMN TO
And a Survey of the WI	III Ing 1914milest Dintaireanta artican	Olbana
A Acch heriter ahili	and were to fine purposed and amilians	Mana
At The STATE STATE OF THE LEE	CLE IDE IN MERCHE A MAN From the	d'ania.
and durch need file fi	noder of the flatte arms and the plane	-
11 Whiche crone ele	w vehement plague, in the yeare.	348.
MPHOP man chase	oughout all the worke, and ther	e was
from the plague.	ofed this Secrete, but hee was pre	lerued
A been fire and no	eineb tweete water.	dein.
Ifflence, ann form	fecte remedie to cure a man of th	e loe-
alle in Aniorhte . The	e there hath beene that have beene	cured
Markeg, ann of a	later Remedie is also good for Grebuncles, Boyles, Botches, and	iddes
like fickeneffed a	s Saince Anthonies are, and fu	luche
. TUGGA	これがはまず は 一般には、またを かとま かいち み ある コーニー はんまん	The second secon
A berp goodly ann m	elent remedie for coheale the pelti	.40.
and Dramond out	the benome from the botche of lose	lece,
PROGRAMME ALLINPINE	a filled to fill the black to be a filled	A Thomas and the second
An aduerci femence in	matuping of greate importaunce	em.
PACTEL A INTAIL III	DITTO OF MOTELLOWAY	ACCOUNT OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
o vielle and order th	price of Citrons, for to vie of ic, a	em.
The state of the s	amire or Circuita stof to als of 16' a	313
infia B	Qi.	
		Of

## Of the seconde Booke Todon's

Tanonice, marily and his name as a short one point flow as though	
make Dyle Imperialls topariume the haire of	
bearde of a man, to rub his handes of Gloues with	
and to putte also into the d. ie op Water gibbereit	
Princes or greate mens Cloubts are Malhen Canothis	
Dyle maie a man make with cofte inough, and allowith	
little charge or expense. halings sidetter de Folio. 42.	
To make ople of Ben, with a fmall charge, the whiche of it	
felfe will bee adoxiferous at facte in fattoure; and bery ex-	
cellent, whereof parfumers boe ble aptly, for toparfume	
Gloues, or other thinges withall omio 1 offil 3 Fol 43.	
To make an oberiferous and fweete water bery goothe 30%.	
The feconde odogiferous water. Jef of all illi un month Ibent.	
The thirde fweete Water. son Ilmione afue saite Foli44.	
The fourth Oweete water. it of of col stored alfolian Them.	
The fifte fweete water. Man Din couorg seroed find Inem.	
The firt oboxiferous mater. manuathat our alaam an Alaem.	
The feuenth (weete water. In modenion's mono eft Moem.	
The eight Owecte water. 136 a di chiand marra Ipem.	
The minth (weete water	
The tenth fweete water. Ale aller ataatied one auft Moone	
Dyle of Drenges very excellent. rett entol ont com som	
Dple of of Jalemine and of Wiolettes of : 57 thair Them.	
Dyle of Mutmegges bery perfect and the Doung and Mom	
Dyle of Bengemine very excellent and Moundan Adem	
Dyle of Storar very excellent. Anent	
Dyle of Byrthe, good for theim that have the flethe full o	f
humours, and carraine leanes for comake is tractable	
quicke, naturall, and ftrong	
The maner to make that Dyles fall never ware mouldid	3
moderne a man in tome of pell lence siritud con	
Douber of Iris. mil amount The commodiscours of Month	ĥ
Pouder of Cliolettes	l.
To a white	8

A white pouder to put in little bagges.	Joens.
Power of Cypres.	Joent,
Witte Pusker Sope.	fol.47.
Another kinde of odogiferous white Sope.	Joem.
To make Damafkine Sope Dufket.	Joem.
To get out the milke of Macaleb.	Joem.
Power of Civet very exquilite.	Fol.48.
A principall powder All mit Carastantia	Joem.
A white odoriferous power.	Joem.
A redde pouder Mentamo & Milliant Landing !!	Joem.
A blacke pouner, of this off in water of the	Idem.
Pouver of Cypze very exquilite.	Joem.
Another waie to make it very perfite.	Fol.49.
A fweete and odoriferous pouter, very excellent	e to laie in
cheftes and coffers.	Joem.
- FIG. 1 WAS CITY OF THE CONTROL OF	3 Dent.
Dyle of Bengewine. Hatte gold and the land	Joein.
A very good and odoziferous power, to cary abou	te a man,
or to late in coffers.	Joenn.
Balles against the pestilence or plague, whiche al	lo giue an
oboter buto all thinces, and D for himiliand william	Joent.
A minicely licoturate Colorest of cot attentiate for	Fol.50.
Liquine and foft Sope of Maples. Almition live	I Dem.
Comake the faigh Soule neufken of soul of statute	Joenn.
Hern excellent Duscarpines which eaten causeth	a fuecte
soles and floures bery perfect	Joens.
Another very excellent Duscardine.	Ideni.
Dentrifices or rubbers for the teeth of greate peri	ection to 2
to make them cleane. Ha cassada 2012 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 1	Fol. 5 1.
Dyle of Bengewine odoziferous.	Idem.
Dyle of Storay Calamita, 152 halla Contained	Ident.
To make ople of Laboanum.	Noem.
Dyle of Mucmegges.	Idem.
Another maner.	fol.52.
A very exquilite Sope, made of biners thinges.	Ident.
21.461	Sope
Short B	

Or and suid of ines	
Sope with Cinet. apprad offin in mur abagemen a	goent,
Sop with diners and excellent oyles.	
Sope rolet.	
	Idem.
Perfect sope.	10.53.
Tahole and malliue blacke Sope.	Idem.
Damalke parfume. Another parfume of Damalke. An excellent sweete suet or opniment, called in French	Adem.
Another partime of Danial Re. Though Inchis	Ident.
An excellent tweete luct of opniment, called in Frenc	he and
Italian Pommada, in latine Pomarum.	Idem.
Another sweete Pomarum of the same forte.	Idem.
Another of the same	Idem;
Excellent Ipocras.	10.55.
o make little culpions of partumed Roles. 1115 31	Joenn.
Patches of little lights of a very good odour.	01.56.
A composition of Bulke, Ciuet, and Ambergrise,	Iveni.
A parfume for a chamber very excellent.	Idem.
sope of Maples. 1 of rooms chorolicato dan doon!	Ident.
Bartume for a Lampe.	Abent.
A thost Parfumed autonia to postalidate of thinns	Them.
An odoliterous partume for Chambers.	Idem.
A bery good parfime for to trimme Gloues with litt	le coff.
and yet will continue long was for aug & floi ding	Idem.
A very exquilite Civet to partime Gloves and to a	nounte
a mang handes with a halfat pagatra huffe malie #	nl. 57.
Dyle of Roles and floures very perfect.	Idem.
Dyle of Clones very noble. Fo	lio. 58.
To make an excellent parfume to parfume chambers	s. mare
mentes, coverletts, theetes, and all other thinges	belon:
gping to any Prince	Them.
Rounde Apples of Balles to take oute spottes of s	Dolego
greale	Tol so:
To make pailte for tweete Beaves of Beaveltones.	Mineme.
The state of the s	Manne

# Of the thirde Booke.

Goodly fecrete to to condite or confite Dunges, Citrons, and all other fruites in Sprope, whiche is a notable thyna. Fol.59. The maner how to purifie and prepare Donnie, and Suger for to confite Citrons, and all other fruites. To confite Beaches after the Spaniffe fathior To make conferue or configure of Quinces, called in Latine, Cotoneatum, Cydoniatum, of cydonites, as thep one in l'alence, m Englifte Marmelabe. To make a paifte of Suger whereof a man maie make all maner of fruites, and other fine things, with their forme, as platters, diffes, glaffes, cuppes, and fuch like thinges. wher with you mate furnishe a Cable: and when you have boen, eate them by . A pleasaunt thing to them that litte at the Table. To make a confection of composition of Belong by Bons pones berp exquilite. doent. To make Welons and Pompones very Tweete and velyie tife face, and to tranke it eigen To confite Drenge Pilles, which maje be boen at all times of the yeare, and chiefely in Maie, because then the laien pilles be greater and thicker. Ident. To confite Malmittes. Idem. pottes, limitle, as vimp To confite Combes. or telmine water of cir Co confite Cherries. Toem. Comake little morfels as they ble in Naples, an exquifite thing, for they be very lauorous, one comfort the stomacke and make a fweete breath. Idem.



107

# Of the fourth Booke

		******	do a leit sans	A
A	dodoriferous and	meciaud mai	er inhermie	haman
	maie weate on be			
Too It	rubbe the face , p	whiche will m	ake his fleth	e Subite
121 90 h	ell coloured: and	che strone a	ion entitled	High But
during the	the farer is a	MA THUR OF IT	this runnerit	MAN PACE
- N TIC 10	the fairer it is, a	na desto conten	inced my inc	Merdan:
All Charles	g experimented a	de Tromes L	cu and et m	ere to, a
Marin Marin	ne. e a water that wi	ל שליות ברי נטליו	ho Meath a	101.64.
e o mas	e a mater that and	u make a wh	ice and pale	perlone
237111111	nod water to me	s, alaffer, cu	aftered bergire	Idem.
A MACK D	bod mater to the	ke the face a	ppeare of th	e age of
True an	id twentie peares.	b. A sleadau	n ee elle gie	101.65.
A Colate	t to beautific the	face, and all	other parte	sof the
boote.	perologo do white	he went en see	TO CANTILLY WAS	Idem.
A water	to make the fkin	me white, an	nd to take at	vate the
(Limpe)	water to beautific	manuscold ace	r penlast a	Jaems
Amother	water to beautifie	the face , an	o to make it	appeare
ofthe	nge of Afteene year	cesses sollie	farmers at	3Dem.
Ancalle	water for Ladies	and Gentlen	onten	Them.
Tomak	ea goody luttre,	or beautifium	of the face	room for
Labie	s and Dames.	Committee of		Fol 66
Totake	s and Dames. out spottes, lintel	a no minulea	in the face	Them
Tones	e of trimme wat	er of the Tim	e callen L	chrama
A perp	rood waie, how to	reue a lutre	elicentralant a	Distriction .
	The state of the s	THE STREET OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY.	THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF TAXABLE PARTY.	A PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE
Tamak	ter. e a water of whit	e Cheloned	ment havere	AOEIII.
Ckinne	<b>经过工程的</b> 基本	r sherning 3		The state of the s
Tomak	e a very good wa	<b>以为</b> 的产品。	35714	Idem.
Bour	t a neckilon mi	ict or College	A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH	CONTRACTOR PORTOR STATE
an annu	des as wide.	100	到的是工程	Fol.67+
All Optil	ment for the face,	whiche being	wehton's of g	led con-
unual	ly for the space of	eight pares,	attereth the	I kinne,
anore	nuethit finely.	Dirkin a 2	and bear	Market Control of the
30	Qiii.			For.
				Charles .

## The Table!

For him that bach natural	rept drawwith	of wind Land co	abi.
CO HIARE A ARA AVEAUR	- MATERIA	ione 1201833 anne	108.
keth a white, russie an	gilliring fa	te: and is man	
		out that from	ATTAC
The state of the s		The state of the s	mem.
To give a giolle or lufte o	nto the littler	ev water! orig	Dem.
Comake an ountment for	Deface.	EU DI 31 I 3/1	bein.
Comake a revoe colour for Comake the face fayre.	the face.	unta atti (199	59.
To make the face faire an ot	e allashtar	inday alex	iem.
Comake the face faire in	yer water	for to spino	ietic.
Cocake Proctes of revoe pir	an Dinge	Tollar lang	ettr.
make the latine very fair	editamentos	HAME TALES	Ota
Comance mater that make	A ALEDON	Modition 20	ent.
Willengt maner to the she she	221 CUTSHIRE	and a rate a	gir.
CU Lare Hinta to Hitter Land	TELL DELTO ELLER	White will	
Cotake of a Ringworme or many face, callebra french	Tetter that	runneth aff att	1
many thee, callebri french	KIN TO THE	AND TO STATE	100
Comments Title	COLUMN COST SEC. 15 AL		m.
To make a water that taket	of all staying	ong diputa lo	nn
AND AUTOMITTIES INCHAING UT COM	titre ente ble h	THE PROPERTY OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	
good for them that be willing	ry white m	factly this a	la.
THE RESIDENCE OF COURSE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE P	The Basel of the	ing and and apply	H.
manor woman very fapre,	ch the fielde	and faining of	<b>x</b>
darter cotant sint made anon	eth min off	repte like a vi	24
A very goodly water to many	Augi gus o	STATE PACE STATE	1.
wittedl a man maio make	-	money Simon	
			5
The second of the little state of the second	THIS SHOPEN	Account March 1981	Ay-L
	IT BE PROTECTED AS	A 44 M AS	
dorhen ented such colours? Di	at that teris	euten for the	
ture, no sladius e gardinité à la	i of a copiet of	The life meants	. William
Comake a very excellent redde	coloure for th	e face, whiche	
	D.iiij,	is na	
			2

is naturall, and continueth long byon the face, making at
al maies gaper and fairees
Amother kinde of redde very good for the face, eatier to make and with little cost.
and the properties and the face, eather to make
and with little coft.  An excellent white about all other twicher the franches
An excellent white about all other which the franches
An ercellent white aboue all other, whiche the Frenchemen call Blanchet.
To make haire as pellome as goide.  To make Lie to walke the heade, which (belie that it com-
To make have as pellome as golde. The main a Them.
Co make Lie to walke the heave, which he fine that it com
forteth the braine and the memorie) maketh the haire
Total Laine and mariant the members of the Batte
long, faire, and pellowe like golde.
Folia - a
An oyle for to annoint the haire, whiche maketh it pellows
like golde, long and gliffring like burnichen golde, Ident
Chamballist and Bull Hill Hall Bull Bull Bull Bull Bull Bull Bull B
A perp goodly wate of maner home to make pellowe aberne
paire, without franching louge, or nothing at all in the
Sume, a rare and berp excellent Secrete. Joen
And opnement to make the baires fall from any place of the
an Ople of Lycoure tomake the hairs fall of, and maie bee
and put 91 L PLOUIE Inniance the haire fall of annique iches
kepte as long as a man will: It is also good for all occa-
In adjustiffer mound in la flactorial rate resear a EOL 750
An advertisemente of Letton for them that will make the
Co caule that the haire shall growns more or to make them
"Co cause that the haire shall growno, more, or to make them
coure out thinne and fine like the first fofte baire or molli-
nelle of the face.
The same are the state of the s
nelle of the face. Dent. To make a kinde of cloath or plaister to take the haire from
the face, necke, and handes, or from any parte of the
A maruellous fecrete whiche the greate Lordes of the Boo-
the pas his mission de the France Fulnes de tile abab.
res boe ble, whereby they make that cheir chilogen baue
and Datte Diller their armes, or othernlace inhere then
Will this letrete founde I in Spria the viene I an I
by the meanes of a lopbe of the countrey, whose baughter
Thealen.
Canadie a bery ercelleng representance in the fact and the
annei .im. Re

To make a kinde of cloath, called cloath of Leuane, where-
mith women ble to colour their faces. Fol.77.
The fame an other waie, had to co, and de anne Bent.
To vie a white bearde of haire of the heade into a fayre
blacke, and rade alwand or angol amoldander and Ivent.
A noble and excellence pouber to make cleane the Teeth to
make them fait and white, and to conferue the guitames,
a better thing can not bee founde, and it were to prefente
to a Queene of Princelle and office and antique and Ibent
To make a very excellente conferue to feoure the teeth, to
comforce the Gummes, and to make fueete and good
breath breuer to musica schingo, aushe samme of 78?
An advertisement of lesson concerning the making of pour
bergand confermes for the ceethand, merralant brid goent.
In exceeding white and good pouder to Coure the Weeth,
mhiche is meeter for Lordes and greate men than any of
the other before hard redions commil deini offol.79.
A diffilled water, excellent to make the teeth white, immie-
biatly, and to preferue them wonderfully. "Ident.
Three advertisementes or lessons of importamee, to keepe
the teeth white and bucogrupt, and allo a sweete breath.
spolice of as entotion and read that united and and and and and and and and and an
A decoction to washe and scoure the mouthe, to fasten wole
teeth, to confolibate and make founde the gumines, and
to make the flethe growe againe, if it were becaped of
fallen awate; of acome other dans, aciffici acomo grein.
tere and builded to the policy of the state
Of the fift Booke.
1101073211

Dmakea	neefect Clan	re Aiche ag com	meth from be-
ponne (	he feas.	a manufactal	fol.81.
Lomake	a fine confec	tion of Graine,	Fol. 81.
graine, ou	dimminustra	nicularios de P	Fol.82.
To die bones int	o a greene co	lour, une	Badil Joetti.
0.0	1.	D.b.	Another

Another manerhou	de to bie finnes	as Thimie inte el	e calana
of an Emeraude,	our their faces	ion of shifteness	Fire Ro
To die bones revde	blew or of any	Hirr you mount	Toen
A very goodly feare	ce to bie on colo	ur meet afmhat	colour »
man will, which	Come Tovners	boe vie that make	tablea
and other thinde	s of bivers cale	nurd: anti horefre	me ie a
mong them felue	s to bee of fuch	e excellencie chat	ane han-
ther will not teach	be it another	edeninar militar	Thou
Co counterfeite the	blacke moon c	allen Hebenne o	Heban
way, and to make	it as faire as t	he naturat thetien	mhick
are meet no when	mitin India:	ammad ultain	Minemy.
To die skinnes blev	ve, or of the colo	our of asure. A	Fal. 84.
COME I RUMBE IN A	dadder is called	ift Latine Rubra	Maride D.
, O) Rubra tenctors	em, into a repair	colourenamanan	Thom.
Chair minore are	energined grow	dan anda maga	3pent?
Amorder unite co die	i kumes areen	Elsal tatanty by a	Thent.
Codin the laied (kin	mes another b	vaie.	Fol.85.
-411 britt mare co pr	e thundes of a	sure coloure wan	o fapre
in otto.	hene manberfre	enterincline contract	enDent.
Court kinner rem	e i ho smillale	ou de cilir en centre au	Minem.
another maner to di	e kinnes aree	ne descending et also	Them.
Lance Azeates leat	her into agrees	ne coloure, as me	Hingail
2 44 Ulitanes.	trent said arman	due selland of con	Minore D
CONTRACTOR DE	o cue courred of	ere containing of	MRK
To die bones in a T	merincotrop	ecolottral oils sal	Iven.
Canichogges bift	les, and other	thinges to to ma	The state of the s
bers and brushes.	s issing parsi	and whom ar	Idem.
To vie the laied briff	rs, renowe, gr	reene, or viewe, o	any o
			THE REAL PROPERTY.
To make a purple of	purpurme, w	hiche is a colourc	where:
with men vie ton	ranearopourer	the appeal , toketo	patrice
Tomake Lacca of 2	Roffit	pende the feas.	spem.
Comake white Cal	ded to buiche	Maria State & Shirter	0.87.
wire, luche as con	to out of A	m's much the holy	E 10 an
The state of the s		water parting and	
The belli	.0.0		To

	The same of the sa
Comake Rolet or rubble and schutt attais and	Dent.
Co gilte ouer parchement, Leather, orother fu	
whiche men doe vie in fleade of hangringes	
rice at the contract of the same of the contract of the contra	
To Die Crimolin Silke. de statte weite	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T
To prepare and trimme Bjafile , for to make of	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T
	Joem.
To make Rolet of Brafile an other wate.	HALL STANCE STANCE
To make beyonde lea agure without Lapis Lafa	THE PERSON AS A DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON NAMED IN
To make a greene colour to write or paint with.	
To braic fine golne, wherewith a man maie wri	
with a penfells and graffing of court fall aft fo	Doenn.
The fante an other water a distant and autori	
Another wate with Purpurine.	Ivem.
To make a grounde to gilte oppon with burnpl	COLUMN TO SERVICE A COLUMN
Folio. in sali mana and mad distriction.	eodem.
To late on fettle golde with a fingle grounde!	Ibem.
Another wate to late on Golbe.	
To make coloures of all kinbe of mettalles .	Joem.
To laie golbe on a blacke bottome or grounde.	. Ident.
To late golde byon Warble, or byon any table of	CLU-DEPENDANT CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR
there is to fine of ried or school or richer on an	Joem.
To make letters of the colour of gold without go	THE R. P. LEWIS CO., LANSING, MICH.
Comake filuer Letters without filuer: 17 10.9	Ibem.
Comake greene Letters.	Toem.
To make white Letters in a blacke fielbe.	Ivem.
To make a greene coloure too write and pay	nte with
all, to a complete a little de allient feathering	Ibent.
Cotrimme and drelle agure	3 Spem 3
To presse or existing Cinabrian, for to wrote of	topapute
nice paper, it is not called and perfectly besiding.	as 3ocm.
A grounde to late golde byon any metrall of you.	Joent.
Cogilte the enges of Bookesid he what is salling	Joens.
To keepe and presence whiten of Agres as long	min a sec
will, without corrupting, and without putting	Arlenicke
	so it.

to it. A fecrete not muche knowen.	A COLUMN TO THE PARTY OF THE PA
The maner howe to make the grounde of foundate	
Another perfect grounde for the fame.	Ivem.
A goodly wate how to make Golde and filuer into	Committee of the Commit
theng enlie to bee boen, and there will come of	Charles and St. March St. Co. 1
lent colour. This is a very rare fecrete, which	
been vied nor knowen butill this prefent.	
To make a very Clernix, to vernifye the faied gol	CONTRACTOR OF STREET
other woorkemanship.	
To braie or breake golde or filuer eafily, after th	e common
maner that the best woorkemaisters soe vie.	
To make licoure that maketh a golben coloure	the state of the s
ate with 13. Poureme,	
Another licoure of the coloure of golde, for to wr	
gilte you, wood, glaffe, bone, and other like this	The state of the s
Another goodly licoure, to make a golven coloure	
coff, and is a thing easie to be boen, to amin and	
To make inke of a colour to write with, in a very	The second secon
fection someory to smore of select no se	
A good wate and maper how to make linke for to	carp about
a man in a brie power, whiche (when he will w	vrite with)
. he muft temper with a little wine, water m C	
mith fome other licoure, and then bee maie in	
put it in experience. With the fairs pouver all	other inche
. male be amended, be it neuer fo euill.	Joem.
To make a greate beale of inche quickely, and	
.cofte.	Fol.95.
Co make Painters inche	
To make inche fa white, that although a man w	icte with it
bypon white paper it maie easily and perfectly	bee rebbe.
A very goodly thing, our gen mogd soloy sist &	Joem.
Lamake a powder to take of blottes of pincke, fa	Heir uppoir
she paper, of cls the letters and writing from	the paper,
out cozeupting, and buttont protein Arlentike	whiche

whiche is a rare fecrete, but per profitable. To got, 96.
To make a kinde of Clerniche, but muche fairen, and better than that whiche Scriveners doed for and is of leffe coll, and finketh not as other Clerniche dothismes and floem.
To make inche to rule Paper for to write by, whereof the writing being drie, the lines mais becaken out, that it shall scense ye have written without lines.

#### Of the fixt Booke ....

- call or founde metralles, or any other chinges. Fol. 109.
D fublime quicke filuer, that is to faie, to make com-
man fublime, that Goldinithes, Alchemiltes, and
Gentlewomen doe vie, and that men vie in manie.
thinges concerning Phylicke. The dia of olio.97.
To make Cinabrium, and thereof to make loaues of a hun-
breth or two hundred poundes as greate as a man lifter
as these are that come oute of Almayne, whiche Secrete
hath not befoze this tyme beene knowne of any in Italie.
foot or colour into the relour of Matte, or alle coollot.
To fine and remme Boyap
A good and eatie watero make Aquafortis, better than any
esotherlys & mila la waite, and of to inchestiful 104.
The true and perfect practifeco cafte mettalls, and all other
woorkenianshippe, as well in Brasse, as in Golde, Sil-
。
uer, Copper, Leave, Tynne, as of Cristall, Glasse, and
"Marbletungen & ous especy source and fol. 105.
The first Earth to calt in a moulde all maner of fulible mat-
tresoffice path or partie for precious france, as Control
The seconde earth of sande.
The thirde earth of fande. In military many self. Joem.
The fourth earth of fance. The state of Fol. 106.
The fift earth of fantoe the most perfect. I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I
The firt earth
The seventh earth of sande.
A CONTRACTOR OF CHILDREN

2 goodly wais and maner how to make all the	ele earther be-
12 ry fine and finall, and almost impalpable.	
Da make a mater caller Magistra, where	with the faten
earthes to make mouldes is tempered, and	motted againe
of at every caffing of founding.	Fol.107.
To maked neum fapienele berp perfect.	Joem.
Erraine thinges whiche he that wil take in h	MEAN TO STATE OF THE PARTY OF T
bying of callying of mettalles muste alway	ies have readie
and in order. Joo Saxilanda (	Fol.108.
The maner of other that a man ought to keep	e, when he will
cast of founde mettalles, of any other thing	CALL DO NO. STATE OF STREET SHOWS
To make a white to blaunche of make white	
ther thinges newly molten, and allo for to	
women voe ble, and that manift safolonie.	
To gilte you with water. whiledef process	
The like an other water marent out a mund	
Cogilte pronwith golde fople, and water, or	
mirte with quicke liluer jas Goivelnnithe	
ope this tyme beene knowne of applicably c.	
Bodie of colour into the colour of Bralle, of	The second secon
. I ver, which both the we better, and continue	MR. March Co. (Control of Control
I water or colour to laie under Diamonde 3	
counterfaite, that is to faie, made of white	
me will beclare afterwarbe change tooling	q dagsoutel2.
To counterfeite a piamome with a white &	appure moent.
To incress thinne Balasses to let in ranges	
To make Rubies of two peeces, and Eme	
to talk in a moule, ansingen animates	
Comake a painte of bowe for precious fromes	
des, Rubies, Saphires, and luche like whi	
peece, well coloured within and without.	
To make Emerandes, and other flomes of 9	
To calcine of burne Eristall and the Calcidor	ne mone to put
in the faied mirtions of precious stones.	
A water to harden the faied Konessind so do	
	To

To calcine fine Silver.

The seconde maner of ealcinging Silver.

To calcine Talchum quickely out of hande.

Ind. I 16.

And excellent and very easie waie to gilte yean, copper, and silver, to make it seems like massive golde.

Idem.

A perfect maner and waie to gilte, and to make the quicke Silver to vanishe awaie from the thing gilted.

Idem.

FINIS.

# for Ihon VV ight.

